The effect of soil pH on degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs)

Rakesh M. Pawar

A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements of the University of Hertfordshire for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

The programme of research was carried out in the School of Life Sciences, University of Hertfordshire

March 2012
Abstract

The environmental fate of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAH) is a significant issue, raising interest in bioremediation. However, the physio-chemical characteristics of PAHs and the physical, chemical, and biological properties of soils can drastically influence in the degradation. Moreover, PAHs are toxic and carcinogenic for humans and their rapid degradation is of great importance. The process of degradation of pollutants can be enhanced by manipulating abiotic factors.

The effect of soil pH on degradation of PAHs with a view to manipulating soil pH to enhance the bioremediation of PAH’s was studied. The degradation rate of key model PAHs (Phenanthrene, Anthracene, Fluoranthene, and Pyrene) was monitored in J Arthur Brower’s topsoil modified to a range of pH between pH 4.0 and pH 9.0 at half pH intervals. Photo-catalytic oxidation of PAHs in the presence of a catalyst (TiO₂) under UV light at two different wavelengths was studied. The degradation of PAHs during photo-catalytic oxidation was carried out at varying soil pH, whilst the degradation rate of each individual PAH was monitored using HPLC. It was observed that pH 6.5 was most suitable for the photo-degradation of all the PAHs, whilst in general acidic soil had greater photo-degradation rates than alkaline soil pH. Photo-degradation of PAHs at 375 nm exhibited greater degradation rates compared to 254 nm. Phenanthrene at both the wavelengths had greater degradation rate and pyrene has lower degradation rate of the four PAHs.

Pure microbial cultures were isolated from road-side soil by shaken enrichment culture and characterized for their ability to grow on PAHs. Bacterial PAH degraders, isolated via enrichment were identified biochemically and by molecular techniques using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA. Sequences were analyzed using BLAST (NCBI) and their percentage identity to known bacterial rDNA sequences in the GeneBank database (NCBI) was compared. The 6 bacterial strains were identified as Pseudomonas putida, Achromobacter xylosoxidans, Microbacterium sp., Alpha proteobacterium, Brevundimonas sp., Bradyrhizobium sp. Similarly, fungal PAH degraders were identified microscopically and with molecular techniques using PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA and identified as Aspergillus niger and Penicillium freii.

Biodegradation of four PAHs with two and four aromatic rings were studied in soil with inoculation of the six identified bacteria and two identified fungi over a range of pH. It was observed that pH 7.5 was most suitable for the degradation of all the PAHs maintained in the dark. A degradation of 50% was observed in soil pH 7.5 within first three days which was a seven-th of the time taken at pH 5.0 and pH 6.5 (21 days). Greater fungal populations were found at acidic soil pH and alkaline soil pH, in comparison with neutral pH 7.0. Pencillium sp. was found to be more prevalent at acidic pH whilst Aspergillus sp. was found to be more prevalent at pH 7.5-8.0. Bacterial populations were greater at pH 7.5 which was highly correlated with soil ATP levels. It was therefore evident that the greatest rates of degradation were associated with the greatest bacterial population. Soil enzyme activities in general were also greatest at pH 7.5.

The converse effect of pH was found with fastest rate of photo-catalytic degradation at the optimal conditions were observed at acidic condition in soil pH 6.5 whilst, the results obtained during biodegradation at the optimal conditions exhibits fastest rate of degradation at alkaline conditions particularly at pH 7.5. Thus, manipulation of soil pH to 7.5 has significant potential to dramatically increase the degradation rate of PAHs.
Acknowledgment

I would like to express my gratitude to all those who gave me the possibility to complete this report. I want to thank the School of Life Science for giving me permission to commence this research in the first instance. I take the opportunity to express my sincere thanks and gratitude to below mentioned persons for their worthfull counsel, ceaseless boosting, precious and inferential critical veiws and timely help throughout the catamenia of this work.

I am thankfull to my principal supervisor Dr. David Naseby (Research Leader) University of Hertfordshire whose help, stimulating suggestions and encouragement helped me in all the time of research for and writing of this report.

I am deeply indebts and would like to give thanks to my second supervisor Dr. Avice Hall for all her constant help and valuable time, and time to time advice throughout my work.

I would also like to give special thanks to my collegues Zohreh and Deepika. I am also, thankfull to my departmental colleagues Arjomand, Niksha, Melissa, Kaneez, for all the kind support and time to time help. Also, I would like to thank lab technicians for their help, support, interest and valuable hints.

Especially, I would like to give my special thanks to my parents, as no words can express their incredible love, support, encourgament and motivation along with financial help for me. Lastly my special gratitude to my sisters (Megha and Manisha Pawar), and brothers (Gourav Sharma and Rajinder Dhillon) for their love, encourgament, support which enabled me to complete this work.
Declaration

This dissertation describes research conducted in School of Life Sciences, and School of Pharmacy, University of Hertfordshire between January 2009 and January 2012 under supervision of Dr. David Naseby and Dr. Avice Hall. I certify that the research described is original and that any parts of the work that have been conducted by collaboration are clearly indicated. I also certify that I have written all the text herein and have clearly indicated by suitable citation any part of this dissertation that has already appeared in publication.

Signature:                             Date:
# Table of content

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abstract</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acknowledgment</td>
<td>ii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Declaration</td>
<td>iii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table of Contents</td>
<td>iv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of figures</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of tables</td>
<td>xiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviations</td>
<td>xv</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chapter 1.0: General Introduction**

1.0 Introduction

1.1 General Introduction

Aims and Objectives

2.0 Literature Review

2.1 Inorganic pollutants

2.2 Organic pollutants

2.2.1 Aliphatic hydrocarbons

2.2.1a Saturated hydrocarbons

2.2.1b Unsaturated hydrocarbons

2.2.2 Alicyclic hydrocarbons

2.2.3 Aromatic hydrocarbons

2.3 PAHs

2.4 Formation of PAHs

2.5 Sources of PAHs

2.6 Toxicity of PAHs

2.7 Chemical and physical properties of PAHs

2.8 Persistence of PAHs in the environment

2.8.1 Chemical oxidation

2.8.2 Volatilization

2.8.3 Photo-oxidation

2.9 Bioremediation

2.10 Types of bioremediation

2.10.1 In-situ bioremediation

2.10.1a Biostimulation

2.10.1b Bioaugmentation

2.10.2 Types of *In-situ* bioremediation

2.10.3 Intrinsic bioremediation

2.10.4 Engineered *in-situ* bioremediation

2.11 Ex-situ bioremediation

2.12 The contaminated soil matrix

2.13 Fate of organic contaminants in the soil environment

2.14 Remediation of PAHs in soil systems
Chapter 3.0: Generic materials and methods

3.1 Experimental soil
3.2 pH adjustment of soil
3.3 PAHs standard solution preparation
3.4 Preparation of PAHs Solution
3.5 Contamination of soil with PAHS solution
3.6 HPLC analysis
3.6.1 Mobile phase preparation for HPLC
3.6.2 Preparation of extraction solvent
3.6.3 Extraction method
3.7 Statistical analysis

Chapter 4.0: Photo-catalytic oxidation

4.1 Introduction
4.2 Materials and methods
4.2.1 Chemicals
4.2.2 Standard curve for photo-catalytic oxidation
4.2.3 Photo-catalytic degradation of PAHs
4.2.4 Photo-degradation chamber
4.2.5 Dissolution of PAH compounds and TiO$_2$ as catalyst in J. Arthur
Bower’s topsoil

4.2.6 Monitoring pH and moisture content of the experimental soil

4.2.7 Sampling analysis and sampling point

4.2.8 Samples for HPLC analysis and PAH extraction

4.2.9 HPLC analysis

4.2.10 Mobile phase preparation for HPLC

4.3 Results

4.3.1 HPLC analysis of PAH

4.3.2 Standard graph for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons

4.3.3 Degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons over time

4.4 Discussion

4.4.1 Standard chromatograms for HPLC

4.4.2 Standard curve

4.4.3 Extraction efficiency

4.4.4 Photo-catalytic degradation

Chapter 5.0: Biodegradation of PAHs

5.1 Introduction

5.1.1 Microbial biomass and soil ATP determination

5.1.2 Enzymes produced by soil microorganisms

5.2 Materials and methods

5.2.1 Soil

5.2.2 Moisture content of the soil

5.2.3 pH adjustment of soil

5.2.4 PAH degradation experiment

5.2.5 Biodegradation monitoring HPLC

5.2.6 Dissolution of PAH compounds in J. Arthur Bowers topsoil

5.2.7 Monitoring pH and moisture content of the experimental soil and addition of bacterial and fungal inocula

5.2.8 Inoculation of microbial inocula into experimental samples

5.2.9 Sample analysis and sampling point

5.2.10 Samples for HPLC analysis

5.2.11 Samples for bacterial and fungal cfu count

5.2.12 Samples for microbial activity

5.2.13 Samples for soil enzyme activity assay

5.2.14 HPLC analysis

5.2.15 Preparation of standard samples for HPLC analysis

5.2.16 Isolation of bacterial and fungal populations from experimental Soil

5.2.16a Bacterial strains and treatment

5.2.16b Fungal culture inoculations into soil samples

5.2.17 Media and culture conditions

5.2.18 Isolation method
5.2.19 Determination of microbial activity: (ATP concentration measurements) 96
5.2.20 Soil ATP extraction 96
5.2.21 Sample treatment and measurement 97
5.2.22 Soil enzyme assay 98
5.2.23 Manganese peroxidase enzyme extraction at three pHs 98
5.2.24 Lignin peroxidase enzyme extraction at three pHs 98
5.2.25 Laccase enzyme extraction at three pHs 98
5.2.26 Alkaline phosphatase enzyme extraction 99
5.2.27 L-arginine ammonification extraction at three pHs 99
5.2.28 Manganese peroxidase (MnP) enzymes assay 99
5.2.29 Lignin peroxidase (LiP) enzyme assay 100
5.2.30 Laccase enzyme assay 101
5.2.31 Acid and alkaline phosphatase assay 101
5.2.32 β – Glucosidase enzyme assay 102
5.2.33 L-arginine ammonification 103
5.2.34 Methodology for microbial activity in presence of PAHs in soil at different pH 104

5.3 Results 105
5.3.1 HPLC analysis of PAHs 105
5.3.2 Standard graph for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons 105
5.3.3 Degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons 107
5.3.4 Total bacterial and fungal populations over 70 days in PAHs contaminated soil at varying pH 114
5.3.4a Bacterial population 114
5.3.4b Fungal population 116
5.3.5 ATP soil concentrations over 70 days in PAHs contaminated soil at varying pH 119
5.3.6 Soil enzyme activity 121
5.3.6a Phosphatase soil activity 121
5.3.6b β-glucosidase soil activity 126
5.3.6c L-arginine ammonification soil activity 131
5.3.6d Laccase soil activity 136
5.3.6e Lignin peroxidase soil activity 140
5.3.6f Manganese peroxidase soil activity 144

5.4 Discussion 148
5.4.1 PAHs analysis 148
5.4.2 PAHs degradation and microbial populations over 70 days in PAHs contaminated soil 149
5.4.3 Microbial activity (ATP concentrations) 155
5.4.4 Soil enzyme activity 158
Chapter 6.0: Isolation and purification of enzymes involved in PAH Degradation

6.1 Introduction

6.2 Materials and methods

6.2.1 Bacterial and fungal strains

6.2.2 Production/growth and culture conditions -exposure of cultures to PAHs as the sole carbons source

6.2.2a Bacterial growth

6.2.2b Fungal growth

6.2.3 Isolation of PAHs degrading bacterial enzymes

6.2.4 Isolation of PAHs degrading fungal ligninolytic enzymes

6.2.5 Enzyme extraction

6.2.6 Catechol 1, 2-dioxynogenase enzyme assay

6.2.7 Manganese peroxidase enzyme assay

6.2.8 Laccase enzyme assay

6.2.9 Purification for fungal ligninolytic enzyme

6.2.10 Purification by fraction collector/Sephadex G-25

6.2.11 Extraction of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase

6.2.12 Protein estimation: Bradford’s assay

6.2.13 SDS-Page analysis

6.2.14 Coomassie staining and destaining

6.2.15 Characterization of Enzyme

6.2.15a Optimum pH

6.2.15b Optimum temperature

6.2.16 Enzyme kinetics

6.3 Results

6.3.1 Production for intracellular/extracellular enzymes

6.3.2 Production of fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase

6.3.3 Production of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase

6.3.4 Purification of ligninolytic enzymes

6.3.5 Fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase SDS-Page Confirmation

6.3.6 Purification of bacterial catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase using fraction collector and Sephadex G-25

6.3.7 Bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase SDS-Page confirmation

6.3.8 Characterization of enzymes

6.3.8a Effect of pH

6.3.8b Effect of temperature

6.3.8c For catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase

6.3.9 Enzyme kinetics

6.4 Discussion

6.4.1 Production of fungal and bacterial intracellular/extracellular Enzymes
List of Figures

Fig. 1: Structure of representative PAHs 14
Fig. 2: Different region of biological activity in PAHs 18
Fig. 3: Schematic representation of the environmental fate of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons 21
Fig. 4: Principle of photo-catalytic oxidation 25
Fig. 5: Soil contains four basic components: mineral particles, water, air, and organic matter 29
Fig. 6: Assumed fate of behaviour of a model organic contaminant (phenanthrene) in soil 30
Fig. 7: Three main pathways for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbon degradation by fungi and bacteria 33
Fig. 8: Naphthalene degradation pathways 35
Fig. 9: Phenanthrene degradation pathway 36
Fig. 10: Anthracene degradation pathway 37
Fig. 11: Fluoranthene degradation pathway 38
Fig. 12: Pyrene degradation pathway 39
Fig. 13: Pathways for the fungal metabolism of polycyclic aromatic Hydrocarbons 42
Fig. 14: Soil and other materials approximate pH ranges 48
Fig. 4.1: Photo-catalysis in presence of catalyst 58
Fig. 4.2: Schematic representation of experimental Design 62
Fig. 4.3: Standard chromatogram for HPLC analysis of four PAHs (concentration 1 ppm) and carbazole (20 ppm) with peak height against time 65
Fig. 4.4: Standard chromatogram for HPLC analysis of four PAHs (concentration 50 ppm) and carbazole (20 ppm) with peak height against time 66
Fig. 4.5: HPLC standard curve of four PAH showing peak area against concentration. PAH used and their symbol abbreviations are (PHE) Phenanthrene; (AN) Anthracene; (FLU) Flouranthene; (PYR) Pyrene 67
Fig. 4.6: Percentage phenanthrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 375 nm 70
Fig. 4.7: Percentage anthracene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 375 nm 70
Fig. 4.8: Percentage fluoranthene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time exposure to UV light at 375 nm 71
Fig. 4.9: Percentage pyrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 375 nm 71
Fig. 4.10: Percentage phenanthrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 254 nm 72
Fig. 4.11: Percentage anthracene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light 254 nm 72
Fig. 4.12: Percentage fluoranthene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light 254 nm 73
Fig. 4.13: Percentage pyrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 254 nm 73
Fig. 5.1: Enzymatic reaction process 85
Fig. 5.2: Schematic representation of experimental design 91
Fig. 5.3: Schematic representation of L-arginine ammonification 103
Fig. 5.4: HPLC standard curve of four PAH showing peak area against concentration. PAH used and their symbol abbreviations are (PHE) Phenanthrene; (AN) Anthracene; (FLU) Fluoranthene; (PYR) Pyrene 105
Fig. 5.5: Percentage phenanthrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time 107
Fig. 5.6: Percentage anthracene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time 107
Fig. 5.7: Percentage fluoranthene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time 108
Fig. 5.8: Percentage pyrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time 108
Fig. 5.9: Bacterial populations in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil inoculated with a microbial consortium at varying pH over time 115
Fig. 5.10: Fungal population (CFU/g of soil) in PAH contaminated soil at varying soil pH 117
Fig. 5.11: Total microbial ATP measurements in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time 119
Fig. 5.12: Phosphatase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5 122
Fig. 5.13: Phosphatase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7 123
Fig. 5.14: Phosphatase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH adjusted to 8.5 124
Fig. 5.15: β-glucosidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5 128
Fig. 5.16: β-glucosidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7 129
Fig. 5.17: β-glucosidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5 130
Fig. 5.18: L-arginine ammonification activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5 133
Fig. 5.19: L-arginine ammonification activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7 134
Fig. 5.20: L-arginine ammonification activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil
Fig. 5.21: Laccase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5

Fig. 5.22: Laccase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5

Fig. 5.23: Laccase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7

Fig. 5.24: Lignin peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5

Fig. 5.25: Lignin peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5

Fig. 5.26: Lignin peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7

Fig. 5.27: Manganese peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5

Fig. 5.28: Manganese peroxidase activity in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7

Fig. 5.29: Manganese peroxidase activity in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5

Fig. 6.1: Pathway representing degradation of phenanthrene

Fig. 6.2: Fungal manganese peroxidase activity

Fig. 6.3: Fungal laccase activity

Fig. 6.4: Production of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity by 6 different bacterial strains

Fig. 6.5: Elution profile of fungal manganese peroxidase from sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.6: Elution profile of fungal laccase from sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.7: SDS-Page analysis of purified fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase sample after elution from sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.8: Elution profile of *Pseudomonas putida* catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.9: Elution profile of *Achromobacter xylosidans* catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.10: Elution profile of *Microbacterium* sp. catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.11: Elution profile of *Alpha proteobacterium* catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.12: Elution profile of *Brevundimonas* sp. catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.13: Elution profile of *Bradyrhizobium* sp. catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.14: SDS-Page analysis of purified bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase sample after elution from sephadex G-25 column
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.15</td>
<td>Effect of pH on fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP) activity</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.16</td>
<td>Effect of pH on fungal laccase activity</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.17</td>
<td>Effect of pH on bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.18</td>
<td>Effect of temperature on fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP) activity</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.19</td>
<td>Effect of temperature on laccase (Lac) activity</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.20</td>
<td>Effect of temperature on catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.21</td>
<td>Lineweaver–Burk plot of fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP)</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.22</td>
<td>Lineweaver–Burk plot of fungal laccase using fungal strains</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fig. 6.23</td>
<td>Lineweaver–Burk plot of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
List of Tables

Table 1: Chemical and physical properties of selected PAHs 20
Table 2: Bacterial and fungal genera that contain PAHs- degrading species 32
Table 3: Interpretation of field pH 49
Table 3.1: Characteristic of experimental soil 52
Table 4.1: pH adjustment of Arthur Bower’s topsoil 60
Table 4.2: Extraction Efficiency of four PAHs from J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil 68
Table 4.3: Degradation of PAHs effect of soil pH over time 74
Table 5.1: Soil texture 88
Table 5.2: pH adjustment of Arthur Bower’s topsoil 89
Table 5.3: Extraction buffer 96
Table 5.4: Extraction efficiency of four PAHs from J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil 103
Table 5.5: Degradation rates of four PAHs 110
Table 5.6: DT50 of PAH remaining at different soil pH (days) 112
Table 5.7: Penicillium and Aspergillus populations after 14 days 118
Table 6.1: Resolving gel (for 2 gels) 176
Table 6.2: Stacking gel (for 2 gels) 176
Table 6.3: Purification of fungal manganese peroxidase 185
Table 6.4: Purification of fungal laccase 185
Table 6.5: Purification of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzymes 192
Table 6.6: Enzyme kinetics for fungal strains 201
Table 6.7: Enzyme kinetics by bacterial strains 202
Abbreviations

ABTS: 2'-azino-bis (3-ethylbenzthiazoline-6-sulfonic acid)
ATP: Adenosine 5' triphosphate
ANT: Anthracene
bp: basepair
CFU: Colony Forming Unit
CHR: Chrysene
COD: Chemical oxidation process
DMAB: 3-Dimethylaminobenzoic acid
DNA: deoxyribonucleic acid
EB: elution buffer
Fig: figure
FLT: Fluoranthene
HMW: High molecular weight PAH
HPLC: High performance liquid chromatography
HSP: high scoring pair
kb: kilobase(s)
K_m: Michaelis constant
LAC: laccase oxidation
LiP: lignin peroxidase
LMW PAH: Low molecular weight PAH
LSD: least significant data difference
MEA: Malt Extract Agar
MBTH: 3-methyl-2-benzothiazolionone hydrazone hydrochloride
MnP: Mn-dependent peroxidase
mRNA: messenger RNA
min: minutes
NOM: Natural Organic matter
OP: Oxidation process
OD: optical density
O-F: oxidation- fermentation test
PAH: Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons
PHE: Phenanthrene
PCR: polymerase chain reaction
PYR: Pyrene
RNA: ribonucleic acid
SOM: Soil Organic matter
SDS: sodium dodecyl sulphate
SDW: sterile distilled water
TiO_2: Titanium oxide
V_max: Enzyme maximum rate
WRF: white rot fungi
WHC: water holding capacity
Chapter: 1.0
General Introduction
1.0 Introduction

1.1 General Introduction

Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) represent a large and diverse group of organic compounds. They are stable aromatic hydrocarbon molecules with two or more fused benzene and/or pentacyclic rings in linear, angular or cluster formation (Muckian et al., 2007). PAHs are formed due to anthropogenic pyrolytic processes and also due to natural events such as volcanic eruptions and bush fires. Moreover, they are major constituents of crude oil thus, PAHs are distributed ubiquitously in the environment (LaFlamme & Hites, 1978). PAHs produced in the environment are transported over long distances in air before they settle in the atmosphere, on soil surfaces, vegetation, sea and inland waters (Van Jaarsveld et al., 1997).

In recent years, various industrial and/or agricultural processes have been releasing pollutant compounds into the environment (Gianfreda et al., 2004). These pollutants have negative effects on environmental quality and human health. However, their carving on environment is due to the rapid industrial enterprise of agribusiness, expanded chemical industry and the need to generate cheap forms of energy (Borazjani et al., 1997, Borazjani et al., 2000 & Vidali, 2001). The removal of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) from the environment has attracted considerable attention owing to their widespread environmental distribution, toxicity, and carcinogenicity (Kou et al., 2009). Microbial degradation is used as a primary method for the elimination of PAHs from the environment. Although many microorganisms are able to utilize these organic compounds as a substrate and energy source for their growth, these compounds, especially high molecular weight PAHs, are considered as
recalcitrant molecules due to their low solubility in water. Moreover, they are suspected to be carcinogenic and therefore their rapid remediation is required (Urgun-Demirtas et al., 2006).

In recent years, photo-catalysis is one of the most attractive methods for PAHs degradation with respect to solar energy utilization (Kou et al., 2009). Due to the utilization of clean solar energy and no use of any additional chemicals, heterogeneous photo-catalytic processes have gained much interest. To date, most of the studies are dominated by Titanium oxide (TiO₂) as a catalyst because of its stability and relatively high activity.

Most of the evident environmental factors, which vary from site to site (such as bioavailability of the contaminants, soil pH and nutrient availability), can influence the process of bioremediation by inhibiting growth and activity of the pollutant-degrading microorganisms (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005a). Multidisciplinary use of soil, water and sediments leads towards cost effective and efficient remediation techniques. Bioremediation is considered to be one of the important tools for the treatment of contaminants from the environment (Kuiper et al., 2004). Furthermore, degradation of PAHs in contaminated soils are highly influenced by various environmental factors such as pH, water availability, oxygen level, salinity, temperature, PAH bioavailability, nutrient requirements of microbes and adaptation of the microorganism’s population (Balba et al., 1991).

Among all the environmental abiotic factors, studies have rarely focused on soil pH and degradation. Soil pH, an abiotic factor, plays an important role in degradation of PAHs. Most PAH-contaminated sites are not at the optimal pH for bioremediation. As pollutants are directly linked to the pH of contaminated sites, the transformation of PAHs under acidic or basic conditions cannot be carried out by indigenous
microorganisms. The *in-situ* microorganisms at a contaminated site may be not only tolerant of the site conditions, but may also have the potential to metabolise PAHs in sub-optimal conditions. These facts constitute the necessity for studying the soil pH as important factor (Leahy & Colwell, 1990). The efficiency of bioremediation process depends on the environmental conditions and is generally low (Yan *et al.*, 1998). Considering these conditions in this study, effect of soil pH as an abiotic factor was investigated to monitor the environmental conditions suitable for the promotion of bioremediation. Also, compared to other methods of degradation, soil pH adjustment is an easy process by liming and is a cost effective approach.
Aims and Objectives
Aims and objectives

Aim: The effect of soil pH on degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs)

Photo-catalytic oxidation

Aim: To study the effect of soil pH on photo-catalytic degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs).

Objectives:

• To monitor PAH photo-catalytic degradation rate in experimental soil at varying pH.
• To determine usefulness of heterogeneous photo-catalytic process at two wavelengths using TiO₂ for the degradation of PAHs present in soil.

Enrichment isolation and characterization

Aim: Isolation, characterization of PAH degrading bacteria and fungi- and identification by PCR amplification by 16S rDNA for bacteria and 18S rDNA for fungi

Objectives:

• Isolation of PAH degrading organisms via shaken enrichment culture
• Identification of isolated bacterial strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA
• Identification of isolated fungal strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA
• **Biodegradation**

Aim: To study the effect of soil pH on biodegradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs).

**Objectives:**

- To monitor PAH biodegradation rate using HPLC analysis in experimental soil at varying pH.
- Quantify the bacterial and fungal populations and identification of predominant isolates from varying soil pH.
- To study microbial activity by soil ATP measurement at different pHs in the presence of PAHs.
- To determine soil enzyme activity using buffer pH (5.5, 7 and 8.5) for β-glucosidase, L-arginine ammonification, acid/alkaline phosphatase (C: N: P) source, manganese dependent peroxidase (MnP), lignin peroxidase (LiP), laccase activity at varying soil pH.

**Intra/extra cellular enzyme studies**

Aim: To study the ligninolytic enzymes from fungi and dioxygenase enzyme from bacteria involved in PAH degradation and their kinetics studies

**Objectives:**

- Purification and characterisation of ligninolytic and dioxygenase intra/extra cellular enzymes involved in PAH degradation.
- Optimization of cultural conditions with respect to pH and temperature for ligninolytic and dioxygenase enzyme production involved in PAH degradation.
- Biochemical characterization of ligninolytic and dioxygenase enzyme.
• To investigate relative activity of the enzymes at varying pH and temperature

• To study enzyme kinetics using Michaelis–Menten kinetics equation and calculate $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ by adding a reciprocal Lineweaver-Burk plot.
Chapter: 2.0

Literature Review
2.0 Literature review

Removal of pollutants from the environment can be carried out through remediation processes using one or more of the following: microbial degradation, photo catalytic oxidation, chemical oxidation, volatilization and sedimentation (Gao et al., 1998). It has been observed that industrial and agricultural processes release various polluting compounds in the environment (Gainfreda et al., 2005). These polluting compounds are responsible for negative effects on environmental quality and human health. It is therefore important to control the release of pollutants and understand their fate and effects once they enter the soil. Biodegradation is an inexpensive and an effective approach to degrade and remove pollutants from contaminated soils. In biodegradation, organisms are used to break down and thereby detoxify dangerous chemicals in the environment. As the microbial community structure has been suggested to be important in the decomposition of pollutants (Beulke et al., 2005), there are different methodologies to degrade these pollutants from the environment.

The chemical pollutants can be classified into inorganic and organic pollutants as described below:

2.1 Inorganic pollutants

Inorganic chemical pollutants in the environment are found naturally. However, due to human activities they may be more concentrated and released into environment. The inorganic pollutants of primary concern are heavy metals such as cadmium, copper, mercury, lead, zinc etc and nutrient pollutants such as nitrogen, phosphates, sulphates (Sandrin & Maier, 2003).
2.2 Organic pollutants

In recent years, many organic compounds are used in day to day life. These organic compounds are produced for different uses such as pesticides, plasticizers, lubricants, refrigerant, fuels, solvents and preservatives (Liu, 2010). Some of these organic compounds are biologically harmful even in very small concentrations but some are relatively inert and harmless. Some of these pollutants that enter into soil may inhibit or kill soil organisms, thereby perturbating the balance of the soil community. However, some may also be transported from the soil to air, water or vegetation where they may come into physical contact, could be inhaled or ingested by number of organisms (Beulke et al., 2005).

The key types of organic pollutants are:
- Aliphatic hydrocarbons
- Alicyclic hydrocarbons
- Aromatic hydrocarbons

2.2.1 Aliphatic hydrocarbons

The Aliphatic hydrocarbon group consists of alkanes, alkenes, and alkynes. The alkanes saturated hydrocarbons (i.e., methane) are fairly inert and generally inactive in atmospheric photochemical reactions (Leahy & Colwell, 1990).

2.2.1a Saturated hydrocarbons: If all the hydrogen atoms attached to carbon bonds are together in a chain, molecule is said to be saturated. For example: \( \text{H}_3\text{C}-\text{CH}_3 \) (ethane) (Krafft & Crooks, 1988).

2.2.1b Unsaturated hydrocarbons: If two adjacent carbon atoms each lose a hydrogen atom, a double bond forms between them. Such a molecule is said to be unsaturated (Krafft & Crooks, 1988). For example: \( \text{H}_2\text{C}=\text{CH}_2 \) (ethylene, ethene).
Aliphatic and aromatic hydrocarbons are differentiated as they provide a useful method for categorizing these compounds. For example, although anaerobic biodegradation of aromatic hydrocarbons has been reported, it is uncommon and relatively slow compared to aerobic biodegradation (Leahy & Colwell, 1990). Andrews & Novak (2001) studied the pH effect and the ferrous ion effect on carbon tetrachloride degradation by *Methanosarcina thermophila*. Carbon tetrachloride is considered to be a simple unsaturated aliphatic hydrocarbon. Their studies suggest that unsaturated aliphatic hydrocarbons are degraded easier and faster as the pH increases. However, saturated aliphatic hydrocarbons degrade slowly with increase in pH (Weathers *et al.*, 1997).

### 2.2.2 Alicyclic hydrocarbons

Alicyclic hydrocarbons are made up as cyclic saturated carbon chains. Most common alicyclic hydrocarbons occur naturally. For example, alicyclic hydrocarbons are a major component of crude oil, comprising 20 to 67% by volume. Examples of complex, naturally occurring alicyclic hydrocarbons include camphor, which is plant oil; cyclohexyl fatty acids, which are components of microbial lipids. Rios-Hernandez *et al.*, (2003) studied “Biodegradation of an alicyclic hydrocarbon by a sulfate-reducing enrichment from a gas condensate-contaminated aquifer.” Ethylcyclopentane (ECP) which is an alicyclic hydrocarbon was used in the research conducted to study its metabolism by sulfate-reducing bacterial enrichment. Moreover, the research suggests that (ECP)-alicyclic hydrocarbons are anaerobically activated by addition of fumarate. Alkylsuccinate derivatives are obtained as by-products under sulfate-reducing conditions.
2.2.3 Aromatic hydrocarbons

Aromatic hydrocarbons are found in petroleum components and its refined products. Naturally occurring aromatic hydrocarbons consists of benzene and substituted derivatives of benzene. Benzene is an aromatic compound exhibiting similar chemical behaviour and is one of the simplest forms of petrochemicals (Krafft & Crooks, 1988). Naphthalene is considered as one of the simplest representative of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons and benzene, toluene and ethyl benzene are among the other important aromatic petroleum hydrocarbons (Wrenn et al., 1998).

Benzene exhibits important properties and is a naturally occurring of aromatic hydrocarbons. The elemental composition of benzene is organic compound with molecular composition of C₆H₆ with six-member ring and with three carbon-carbon double bonds. Also, due to delocalised nature of bonding, benzene is represented with ring inside hexagonal arrangements of carbon atoms (Wilson & Jones, 1993). It is structurally similar to cyclic alkenes and is cyclic in nature. It is colourless and highly flammable. Benzene is considered as an aromatic hydrocarbon and is naturally occurring constituent of crude oil. It is, however, unusually stable and does not readily participate in reactions that are characteristic of alkenes (Wrenn et al., 1998). Many chemical compounds are originated from benzene by substituting one or more of its hydrogen atoms with some other functional group. The resulting effect on the reactivity of these molecules that distinguishes aromatic hydrocarbons from unsaturated aliphatic hydrocarbons depends on the relative stability of benzene and its derivatives (Rios-Hernandez et al., 2003).
2.3 PAHs

Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) are a class of stable organic molecules which consist of hydrogen and carbon molecules. As PAHs are commonly found widespread contaminants, these are of environmental concern (Uyttebroek et al., 2007). The structure of PAHs compounds appears flat and consists of carbon and hydrogen atoms (Cutright, 2006). However, other atoms like sulphur, nitrogen and oxygen get readily substituted in the benzene ring and get converted to heterocyclic aromatic compounds. These heterocyclic aromatic compounds are commonly grouped together with PAHs (Wilson & Jones, 1993). Also, unsubstituted PAHs are non-polar, neutral and hydrophobic compounds that are randomly scattered during energy conversion and industries dealing with petroleum (Juhasz et al., 2000).

PAHs possess different chemical and physical properties due to their chemical structure. The examples of PAHs structures are shown in figure 1 (Johnsen et al., 2005).

![Phenanthrene](image1.png) ![Anthracene](image2.png)

![Fluoranthene](image3.png) ![Pyrene](image4.png)

Fig. 1: Structure of representative PAHs
The PAH molecules exhibit biochemical persistence due to the dense cloud of π electrons on both sides of ring structures. Hence, PAHs compounds are more resistant to nucleophilic attack (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009).

PAHs compounds exhibit various noxious and hazardous properties. Thus, PAH compounds are toxic, potential mutagens and carcinogens that results in the fate of PAHs in the environment contributing towards environmental concerns (Martens, 1995).

PAHs in the environment are found commonly through two sources.

Natural sources

Artificial (anthropogenic) sources

Natural sources include forest and rangeland fires, oil seeps, and volcanic eruptions. Anthropogenic sources include exudates from coal tar, wood, garbage, refuse, and used lubricating oil and oil filters discharge. Soil, air and water act as the ultimate depository of PAHs. PAHs are found to be major pollutants of air and soil (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009).

PAHs are formed due to thermal decomposition of various organic molecules in the environment. PAHs are produced as a result of incomplete combustion at high temperature (500-800°C) or when subjected to low temperature (100°C- 300°C) for long durations. PAHs appear to be colourless in nature with white/pale yellow solids. They have low solubility in water with low vapour pressure and with high melting and boiling points (Johnsen et al., 2005).

2.4 Formation of PAHs

PAHs are formed due to incomplete combustion of organic compounds (Keith & Telliard, 1979). Different types of combustion, such as domestic, industrial and
agricultural, contribute to their emissions. Waste combustion is (due to the heterogeneous mix) a potential source for different types of PAHs. The chemical and physical formation of PAHs is very complex and many decades of scientific study have been dedicated to this. The different compounds involved during formation of PAHs include:

- Unburned fuel and lubricating oil
- Fuel that has undergone pyrolysis but has not passed through a flame zone
- PAHs produced by combustion in flame (Longwell, 2007).

Hydrophobicity and stability of PAHs results in recalcitrance of high molecular weight (HMW) PAHs in the environment (Kanaly & Harayama, 2000). Thus, presence of dense clouds of π electrons on each side of aromatic rings restricts the PAHs to limited nucleophilic attack leading to biochemical stability (Johnsen et al., 2005). Solubility in water or polar solvents is prevented by the hydrophobic nature of PAHs and results in less bioavailability (Boocham et al., 2000). However, to enhance the biodegradation process it is necessary to increase the bioavailability of PAHs and therefore, solubility in water and polar solvents have to be increased (Field et al., 1995).

2.5 Sources of PAHs

Industrial and daily human activities such as coal processing, wood, crude oil and natural gas combustion for heating, vehicles, cooking and smoking, or even natural processes such as carbonization are responsible for the incomplete combustion of organic materials. This incomplete combustion of organic material further augments or produces PAHs through pyrolytic processes (Hati et al., 2009). Among the several PAHs; benzoic[a]pyrene (Bap), anthracene, fluoranthene, phenanthrene and
naphthalene are the main PAHs that are produced in the environment. Apart from these, some other PAHs such as heterocyclic aromatic compounds (e.g. carbazole and acridine), and nitro-PAHs (for example: pyrene) are also generated through incomplete combustion (Neff, 1985).

2.6 Toxicity of PAHs

PAHs exert deleterious effects on human health. According to US Environmental Protection Agency among all known PAHs Benzo[a]pyrene is recognised as the most dangerous pollutant due to its extreme carcinogenic potential. It is also a major component of smoke released from the cigarettes.

PAHs have very high lipid solubility and hence are quickly absorbed into the gastrointestinal tract of humans (Gibson & Subramanian, 1984). Moreover, PAHs have been investigated to be carcinogenic, mutagenic and teratogenic along with potential endocrine-disrupting properties. The mutagenic effects of PAHs are responsible for tumour initiation (Lee & Hosomi, 2001). Foods may contain PAHs in varying quantities especially when some food is exposed to high temperatures. Studies have suggested that PAHs are found in oil, fats and cereals. Furthermore, they are also obtained from cooked meat and vegetables (Eriksson et al., 2003). PAHs distributed in soil harm human health as they may pass into the food chain, therefore, PAHs contaminated soil are important source and of great concern with respect to human health (Tao et al., 2006).

Skin is another major route of absorption of PAHs which accounts for 75% of the total PAHs (specifically pyrene) absorbed. Absorption rates of PAHs are fast due to high potential for biomagnifications in the food chain. In general, Cerniglia, (1992) states, “the greater the number of benzene rings, the greater the toxicity of the PAH.”
The relative acute toxicity of PAHs can be measured using LD$_{50}$ values (the lethal dose in 50% of the population tested). PAHs are also suspected carcinogens however, they are not considered to be genotoxic until mammalian enzymes are ‘activated’ from reactive epoxide and quinones. The Cytochrome P450 monoxygenase enzyme responsible for degradation is mostly found in fungi which oxidises the aromatic ring to form epoxide and diol-epoxide reactive intermediates. Due to the oxidation by cytochrome P450 enzymes the genotoxic effect comes into consideration and the aromatic ring forms epoxide and diol–epoxide reactive intermediates (Harvey, 1996). During oxidation processes these intermediates combine with DNA, or attack DNA and undergo oxidation or hydrolysis. Further intermediates combine and attack DNA and form covalent adducts with DNA causing mutation which may lead to tumour formation (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005b).

2.7 Chemical and physical properties of PAHs

PAHs are a group of compounds containing carbon and hydrogen. Most PAHs consist of a “bay-region”, a “K-region” and an “L-region” (figure 2).

![Diagram of PAH regions](image)

*Fig. 2: Different region of biological activity in PAHs*
The bay-region is an internal open inner corner for an example, open inner corner of phenanthrene structure. The K-region is an external closed corner and L-region represents the pair of opposed anthracenic point atoms (Aramandla et al., 2004). These bay- and K-region epoxides are chemically reactive. Thus, they are developed metabolically and biologically. Phenanthrene is the simplest aromatic hydrocarbon composed of these regions. The bay-region of phenanthrene is a sterically hindered area between carbon atoms 4 and 5 and the K-region is the 9, 10 double bond, which is the most oleinic aromatic double bond with high electron density (figure 2) (Sikkema et al., 1995).

Low-molecular weight (LMW) PAHs is relatively volatile, soluble and degrades more quickly. Whereas, high molecular weight (HMW) PAHs are more resistant to microbial degradation due to their strong anchoring to soils. Due to the solid state of PAHs compounds, high molecular weight PAHs compounds are hydrophobic and these PAHs are very toxic to whole cells (Cerniglia, 1992). The chemical properties, of a PAH molecule depends on the molecular size including the number of aromatic rings, and molecule topology or the pattern of ring linkage. Ring linkage patterns in PAHs may occur in a way such that the tertiary carbon atoms are centers of two or three interlinked rings for example the case of linear kata-annelated PAH anthracene or the peri-condensed PAH pyrene (Kanaly & Harayama, 2000). Some properties of selected PAHs are presented in Table 1.
### Table 1: Chemical and physical properties of selected PAHs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>C atoms</th>
<th>MW</th>
<th>MP* (°C)</th>
<th>BP* (°C)</th>
<th>SW* (mg/l)</th>
<th>CAS</th>
<th>AS* (mg/l)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Naphthalene</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>80.2</td>
<td>218</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>91-20-3</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phenanthrene</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>85-01-8</td>
<td>1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthracene</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>217</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>120-12-7</td>
<td>0.015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyrene</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>393</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>129-0-0</td>
<td>0.12-0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fluoranthene</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>206-44-0</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

MW*-Molecular weight, SW*-Solubility in water (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009),
MP*-Melting point, BP*-Boiling point
AS*-Aqueous solubility in water

### 2.8 Persistence of PAHs in the environment

The persistence of PAHs in the environment is determined by various factors. These factors include chemical structure, the concentration, and dispersion of PAH, as well as the bioavailability of the co-existing contaminants. Apart from these factors, environmental factors such as soil type and texture, pH and temperature are other important factors that control the persistence of PAHs in the environment (Boyle *et al.*, 1998). Thus, the long environmental persistence of higher molecular weight PAH
molecules are due to higher hydrophobicity and toxicity. The persistence of PAHs is also influenced with the ‘age’ of the co-existing contaminants in the soil matrix. If the age of coexisting contaminants is higher the persistence of PAHs is longer. However, PAHs in the environment can be removed through a natural techniques using microbial degradation or using physical or chemical processes as shown in figure 3 (Hatzinger et al., 1995).

Phenanthrene has shown reduced biodegradability due to depletion of oxygen and increase of anaerobicity in the environment. However, work has shown that biodegradation of PAHs can occur even in anaerobic conditions in the absence of molecular oxygen (Rockne & Strand, 1998) but the PAH degradation under anaerobic conditions has limited efficiency (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005a).

![Fig. 3: Schematic representation of the environmental fate of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons.](image)
In the environment the fate of PAHs is dependent upon the extent of loss of contaminants due to mechanisms of biodegradation (Rockne et al., 2000). PAH biodegradation processes can be considered as a removal of anthropogenic pollutants as well as a normal process of carbon cycles from the environment. The fate of organic contaminants in the environment is associated with both abiotic and biotic factors including chemical oxidation, volatilization, and photo-oxidation (Pathak et al., 2009).

2.8.1 Chemical oxidation

Chemical oxidation is an evolving technology that involves the introduction of chemical oxidants into subsurface soil and groundwater to destroy organic contaminants (ESTCP, 1999). It is always difficult to remediate organic compounds such as solvents and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons present in contaminated soils and groundwater. Chemical oxidation can be carried out with different oxidants such as gaseous ozone, Fenton’s reagent, potassium permanganate (KMnO₄) and persulfate. Gaseous ozone process is an effective agent and it is used for the treatment of soils and sediments contaminated by PAHs (Haapea & Tuhkanen, 2006; Masten & Davies, 1997; Rivas, 2006 & U.S. EPA, 1998). Fenton’s reagent and potassium permanganate are liquid oxidants, used for degradation of PAHs and other pollutants from the environment (Rivas, 2006; Watts et al., 2002).

Fenton’s reaction is carried out in presence of hydrogen peroxide so as to enhance radical formation. Hydrogen peroxide acts as a catalyst sequentially increasing the peroxide oxidative strength (Rivas, 2006). Fenton’s reaction includes hydrogen
peroxide’s decomposition into hydroxyl radicals along with ferrous iron enhancing reaction.

\[
\text{H}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{Fe}^{2+} \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{OH}^- \quad \text{………………. (1)}
\]

The catalytic reaction is in presence of Fe (III) reduction, which leads to Fe (II) regeneration:

\[
\text{Fe}^{3+} + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{Fe}^{2+} + \text{Fe-OOH} \quad \text{………… (2)}
\]

\[
\text{Fe}^{2+} - \text{Fe-OOH} \rightarrow \text{Fe}^{2+} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad \text{………… (3)}
\]

Iron is found as Fe (III) in different environmental conditions, therefore, acidic pH or different chelating agents (such as citric acid, ethylene diamine, tetra-acetic acid (EDTA), and catechol) are used to increase the availability of Fe (II). The increase in availability of iron enhances Fenton’s reactions (Sun & Yan, 2007). Hydroxyl radicals play important role in degradation which can be due to its ability to either abstract hydrogen (reaction 4) or to add hydroxyl groups (reaction 5).

\[
\text{ROH} + \cdot\text{OH} \rightarrow \cdot\text{R} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \quad \text{………………… (4)}
\]

\[
\text{R} + \cdot\text{OH} \rightarrow \text{ROH} \quad \text{…………………. (5)}
\]

(Ferrarese et al., 2007)

Potassium permanganate (KMnO₄) is one of the strongest oxidizing agents having an oxidation potential of 1.7eV (Ferrares et al., 2008). It has been investigated, that most of the petroleum hydrocarbons remediation is effective with help of (KMnO₄) and widely applied for in situ and ex situ remediation (Sun & Yan, 2007).

Simonnot et al, (2000) studied oxidation processes with Fenton’s reagent vs. potassium permanganate (KMnO₄). The research suggested that Fenton’s reagent in a chemical degradation is one of the upgraded oxidation processes and KMnO₄ is one of
the strong oxidizing agents. The experimental conditions, proved to be efficient in remediation of phenanthrene and pyrene in PAHs contaminated soils.

2.8.2 Volatilization

The process of conversion of a chemical substance from a liquid or solid state to a gaseous or vapour state by the application of heat, by reducing pressure, or by a combination of both is called volatilization. However most of the compounds are degraded slowly and thus tend to accumulate in the environment (Urgun-Demirtas et al., 2006).

Organic contaminants are present in soil and their transportation to air is one of the important processes in volatilization. Therefore, it affects and controls the transport and fate of organic pollutants present in soil (Liu et al., 2010). Liu et al., (2011) investigated that volatilization of PAHs can be inhibited with respect to solubilisation of PAHs by micelles. However, sorbed surfactant formation drastically inhibited solid-vapour volatilization of PAHs.

2.8.3 Photo-oxidation

Photo-oxidation is potentially one of the important and prevalent ways for PAH modification along with bioremediation in the environment. Photo-catalysis is a process that uses a catalyst, for example titanium oxide (TiO₂) which facilitates a photoreaction to degrade the toxic compounds. TiO₂ induced-photo catalyzed degradation of a variety of all organic substrates is gaining attention due to its potential to degrade PAHs from the environment (Wen et al., 2002). Apart from microbial degradation of PAHs, photo-catalysis is another efficient process, and can be used for the elimination of PAHs. Upon absorbing sunlight, a PAH can be rapidly transformed
to a variety of compounds, most of which are oxidation products (Mallakin et al., 2000). The principle of photo-catalytic oxidation is shown in figure 4.

**Fig. 4: Principle of photo-catalytic oxidation (www.peakpureair.com)**

It has been found that when aromatic compounds are exposed to UV light, partially oxidised intermediates of aromatic compounds are produced which more susceptible to degradation than their parent ones. Because of this property of aromatic compounds, photo-degradation has been recommended as an early stage strategy for biodegradation (Mueller et al., 1997). Photo-degradation of PAHs in the presence of catalytic solution is considered as an oxidative process which is further augmented in the presence of photo-inducers. The polarity of the solvent is directly proportional to the rate of the degradation process. Thus, higher the polarity of the solvent faster is the degradation process. It has been suggested that reactive oxygen species and hydroxyl radicals do not play an important role in PAH photolysis. PAHs photo-decomposition initiated by photo-ionization results in the production of PAH radical cations and hydrated electron which further destroys PAH in the presence of water (Zeep & Schlotzhauer, 1979; Zepp, 1982).
However, photo-catalytic oxidation, volatilization and chemical oxidation are primary degradation processes which can be applied in the degradation of PAHs of *in situ* contaminated soil (Zepp, 1982).

### 2.9 Bioremediation

The main purpose of bioremediation is to de-toxify the toxic compounds by microbial degradation in the environment. The degradation particularly includes organic and can be defined as the use of microorganisms to remove environmental pollutants of soils, waters, and sediments (Gogoi *et al.*, 2003). The bioremediation processes may be enhanced/facilitated by various applications to remove pollutants, to treat polluted environments is one of the most efficient practices toward a healthier environment (Gogoi *et al.*, 2003; VanGestel *et al.*, 2003). In the bioremediation process, microorganisms are used to degrade the toxic compounds. However, biodegradation rates of hydrocarbons in soil can be defined by many factors, for example: microorganism type, nutrients, pH, temperature, moisture, oxygen, soil properties, and contaminant concentration (Semple *et al.*, 2001; Ghazali *et al.*, 2004).

### 2.10 Types of bioremediation

#### 2.10.1 *In-situ* bioremediation

*In-situ* bioremediation technologies are used to enhance the mechanisms that degrade PAH as well as various eminent polluting compounds in contaminated soil and groundwater. Generally, *in-situ* bioremediation technologies employ engineered systems to enhance the effects of naturally occurring degradation mechanisms (Fiedler, 2000). *In-situ* bioremediation includes:
2.10.1a Biostimulation provides nutrients and suitable physiological conditions for the growth of the indigenous microbial populations. Thus, during the degradation of contaminants metabolic activities are increased.

2.10.1b Bioaugmentation means introduction of specific blends of laboratory-cultivated microorganisms into a contaminated environment or into a bioreactor to initiate the bioremediation process (Fahnestock et al., 1998). Degradation carried out by microbial populations use carbon, nitrogen and phosphorous as sole source of nutrient. However, phosphate and nitrogen are two of the nutrients in the soil with limiting concentration (USEPA, 1994).

2.10.2 Types of In-situ Bioremediation

2.10.3 Intrinsic Bioremediation

In order to degrade contaminants from the environment, the bioremediation process depends on different intrinsic factors. Intrinsic bioremediation is defined as the degradation of contaminants without alteration or amendment, to achieve in-situ bioremediation. In monitored natural attenuation (MNA) sites, intrinsic bioremediation may play a role that helps broaden the term defined by the US National research Council (NRC) and EPA as “biodegradation, dispersion, chemical or biological stabilization, transformation or destruction of contaminant” (Sturman et al., 1995).

2.10.4 Engineered in-situ Bioremediation

In-situ bioremediation techniques include many selection procedures at contaminated sites. During remediation of a contaminated site the identification of degradation mechanisms provides enhancement of technologies that are more beneficial for use at the site. The steps in selection and implementation of in-situ bioremediation are:
• Evaluation of site characteristics
• Identification of site conditions and engineering solutions
• Identification of primary reactants
• Perform test based on treatability (bench-scale)
• Perform design system, field test, and implementation (Fiedler, 2000).

2.11 Ex-situ Bioremediation

The main metabolic activities and genetic features of microbial degradation need to be evaluated for a successful bioremediation approach. The microbial degradation at contaminated site can be evaluated considering the design and implementation suitable for microbial detoxifying strategies. It thus helps in monitoring the effectiveness of the bioremediation and understanding the metabolic and genetic features (Andreoni & Gianfreda, 2007). There are some aspects that help for easier ex-situ bioremediation and the most concerning aspects are:

(a) Pollution of the environment by two classes of aromatic pollutants namely, polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) and volatile aromatics are collectively indicated as BTEX (benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene, and xylene)
(b) The main metabolic pathways and the genetic basis of their microbial degradation
(c) The biological strategies to reduce or to eliminate their contamination, and
(d) More advanced monitoring techniques to evaluate the effectiveness of a bioremediation process (Andreoni & Gianfreda, 2007).

2.12 The contaminated soil matrix

Air, water and soil are major natural resources. Soil is a complex mixture of air (25%), water (25%), minerals that come from rocks below or nearby surfaces (45%),
and organic matter (5%) (figure 5). The organic matter present in soil is due to remains of plants and animals that use the soil and living organism that reside in soil (Bollag & Liu, 1990). The type of soil depends on the clay, sand and silt present in it. However, other factors like climate, vegetation, time, the surrounding terrain, and even human activities (e.g. farming, grazing, gardening, etc.), are also important in influencing the soil that is formed and the types of soil that occur in a particular landscape (Pritchard & Bourquin, 1985).

![Pie chart showing soil components]

**Fig. 5:** Soil contains four basic components: mineral particles, water, air, and organic matter. Organic matter can be further subdivided into humus, roots and living organisms (http://www.physicalgeography.net).

Thus, soil quality depends in part on its natural composition, and also on the changes caused by human use and management (Larson & Pierce, 1991).

### 2.13 Fate of organic contaminants in the soil environment

An organic contaminant (OC) in the soil environment may be lost by both biological and physical-chemical pathways in soil. Living organisms carry out biological degradation. The abiotic processes include leaching or volatilization,
accumulation within the soil biota or sequestration within the soil mineral and organic matter fractions as shown in figure 6 (Lifongo & Nfon, 2009; Bollag & Liu, 1990).

![Diagram showing the fate of behavior of a model organic contaminant (phenanthrene) in soil](image)

Fig. 6: Assumed fate of behaviour of a model organic contaminant (phenanthrene) in soil (Semple et al., 2003).

2.14 Remediation of PAHs in soil systems

Biodegradation is one of the most common mechanisms harnessed in order to treat organic contaminants. Soil bioremediation is dependent upon desorption from the solid to the liquid phase of contaminant. Limited oxygen or nutrients, lack of bioavailability however, limit the bioremediation process. Under denitrifying conditions, anaerobic degradation of some PAHs occurs in the presence of excess nitrate (Mihelcic & Luthy, 1988). The hydrophobicity of these compounds constitutes the main factor that determines their persistence in the environment; in particular they tend to be strongly absorbed by soil particles with low bioavailability and possibly accumulate in the food chain as well (Mollea et al., 2005).

In the soil matrix, as the contaminants are released, they bind to the surface and become sequestrated into the soil matrix. Due to sequestrating of contaminants,
sorption strength increases over time. Further, sorption strength reduces the susceptibility of the contaminants to remediation. Soil organic matter (SOM) is not homogenous; it consists of varying proportions of combustable residues, non-aqueous phase liquids, and natural organic matter (NOM), all of which vary in their affinity for contaminants (Jonsson et al., 2007). Mass transfer rates of the PAH molecule is an independent factor. Degradation rates often depend on the mass transfer rates of the PAH from the solid phase to the water phase. Enhanced mass transfer can be achieved by the consumption of minor substrate molecules, thereby altering the surface area and resulting in a higher dissolution rate (Tiehm, 1994).

2.15 Microbial metabolism of PAHs

Prokaryotes are considered as major decomposers of organic compounds in an ecosystem (Campbell & Reece, 2005). Enzymes present in bacteria, digest these organic compounds and make them available for absorption. Higher molecular weight PAHs are often oxidized in variety of organic compounds by white rot fungi providing more advantages compared to bacteria (Pointing, 2001).

PAH degradation is carried out by white rot fungi under aerobic conditions, however, in bacteria it occurs under aerobic and anaerobic conditions. Bacteria and white rot fungi have different biochemistry for the catabolism of organo-pollutants (Pointing, 2001). Organo-pollutants are degraded by bacteria as their cells use a source of carbon and nitrogen as nutritional benefits, while PAHs and toxic pollutants are co-metabolically oxidised/ transformed with no energy supply to their cells. As a result white rot fungi require additional nutrients to manage their cellular activities (Pointing, 2001; Boochan et al., 2000).
Microorganisms that degrade PAHs are universally distributed in the natural
environment, such as in soils (bacteria and non-ligninolytic fungi) and woody materials
(ligninolytic fungi). A comprehensive listing of microorganism genera capable of PAH
degradation is tabulated in table 2.
Table 2: Bacterial and fungal genera that contain PAHs- degrading species

(Al-Turki, 2009).
The large molecular weight (LMW) PAHs in contaminated soil can be effectively
treated by bioremediation. In the bioremediation processes, the native microbes are of
a great interest as these organisms may be expected to be adapted to the soil
environment. These microorganisms when used in particular soil environments and
with optimized abiotic conditions are more likely to out-compete the introduced
microorganisms (Silva et al., 2009). Microbial degradation of PAH by aerobic
mechanisms is expressed by three fundamental mechanisms. The specific details of
32


degradation metabolism by bacterial and fungal are shown in figure 7.

Several environmental factors influence the rate of PAH degradation. Low oxygen concentrations limit PAH degradation that requires oxygenase activity. Generally, PAH degradation is limited by low water solubility, bioavailability and soil pH. Some PAH metabolites, particularly epoxide, dihydrodiols and quinones, affect the survival and viability of microorganisms, since they are cytotoxic and genotoxic. It has been found that the pH of culture media affects the levels of the two constitutive PAH o-quinone reductases particularly a pyrene-degrading enzymes (Kim et al., 2005).

Fig. 7: Three main pathways for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbon degradation by fungi and bacteria (Bamforth and Singleton, 2005b).

2.16 Bacterial metabolism of PAHs
Active degradation of organic pollutants from the contaminated site in the environment is performed by bacteria. Natural processes of degradation via bacteria can however be carried out more rapidly by altering abiotic factors at these contaminated site (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009).

The principal mechanism for the aerobic bacterial metabolism of PAHs is illustrated in figure 7. The initial step involves oxidation of the benzene ring by the action of dioxygenase enzymes to form cis-dihydrodiols (Parales et al., 1998; Kanaly & Harayama, 2000). Further, re-aromatization occurs and these cis-dihydrodiols are dehydrogenated to form dihydroxylated intermediates. These dihydroxylated intermediates are exposed to cleavage by dioxygenase via ortho or meta cleavage resulting in production of carboxylic acid cycle (Parales et al., 1998) which can then be further metabolised via catechols to carbon dioxide and water (figure 7). There is a large diversity of bacteria that are able to oxidise PAH using dioxygenase enzymes, including organisms from the genera *Pseudomonas* and *Rhodococcus*. A few bacteria such as *Mycobacterium* species are also capable of oxidising PAHs by the action of the cytochrome P450 monoxygenase enzyme to form trans-dihydriodols (Kelley et al., 1990). Naphthalene, the simplest form of PAHs is the model PAH studied mostly (Parales et al., 1998). It is the most soluble PAH (Annweiler et al., 2000). Davies & Evans (1964) were first to report the biochemical sequence and enzyme kinetics responsible for naphthalene degradation. The common naphthalene degradation pathway is shown in figure 8. Naphthalene is converted as a metabolite to cis-1, 2-diydroxy-1, 2-dihyro-naphthalene. Further, oxidation of naphthalene helps in conversion of cis-1, 2-dihyroxy-1, 2-dihydro-naphtahlene to 1, 2- dihydroxy-naphtahlene (Cerniglia, 1984; Mrozik et al., 2003). Naphthalene-cis-dihydrodiol
dehydrogenase is catalyzed and requires NAD$^+$ as an electron acceptor. The next step leads to conversion of naphthalene-cis-dihydriodiol dehydrogenase to cis-2-hydroxybenzalpyruvate. Further, a series of dioxygenases convert cis-2-hydroxybenzalpyruvate to salicylate and pyruvate. Oxidation of salicylate is carried out by salicylate hydroxylase to catechol leading to ortho or meta fission. This ortho or meta fission depends on bacterial metabolism (Dagley & Gibson., 1965). The naphthalene degradation pathway is commonly found in prokaryotic cells and was described first in bacteria (Mrozik et al., 2003).

**Fig. 8: Naphthalene degradation pathway** (Bamforth and Singleton, 2005b).
2.17 Degradation of phenanthrene

Phenanthrene is one of the chemicals grouped as aromatic hydrocarbons. It occurs as a colourless, solid crystal and is used to make drugs, dyes, explosives and plastics (Faust & Rosmarie, 1993). Phenanthrene is oxidized in positions 1, 2 and 3, 4 to form cis-1, 2-dihydrox-1, 2-dihdrophenanthrene which produce enzymatic detail to phenanthrene-cis-3, 4-dihydrodiol. The dominative isomer Phenanthrene-cis-3, 4-dihydrodiol is further converted to 3, 4-dihydroxyphenanthrene. The next step involves the ring cleavage leading to metabolization of hydroxy-2-naphthoic acid (figure 9). The hydroxy-2-naphthoic acid is decarboxylated oxidatively to 1, 2-dihydroxynaphthalene to 1, 2-dihydroxynaphthalene which is further exposed to meta-cleavage resulting into salicylic acid (Gibson & Subramanian, 1984; Evans et al., 1965; Mrozik et al., 2003).

![Phenanthrene degradation pathway](figure 9)

**Fig. 9: Phenanthrene degradation pathway** (Bamforth and Singleton, 2005b).
2.18 Degradation of anthracene

Anthracene is a tricyclic aromatic hydrocarbon, found widely in the environment. It has been a model substrate for various studies on degradation of PAHs (Moody et al., 2001).

Anthracene is oxidised in the positions 1, 2 and gets converted to cis-1, 2-dihydroxy-1, 2-dihydroanthracene. It is further converted to 1, 2-dihydroxyanthracene which uses NAD$^+$ dependent dihydrodiol dehydrogenase. Moreover, oxidation of 1, 2-dihydroxyanthracene undergoes ring fission to form a cis-4-(2-dihydroxynaphth-3-yl)-2-oxobut-enoic acid as a product. This product gets converted to 2-hydroxyanphthoic acid. Further, the fission helps the metabolic product to form salicylate and catechol through 2, 3-dihydroxynaphthalene (Cerniglia, 1984; Evans et al., 1965). The schematic proposed pathway for anthracene degradation is exhibited in figure 10.

Fig. 10: Anthracene degradation pathway (Bamforth and Singleton, 2005b).
Degradation of fluoranthene

**Compound designations:** 1. fluoranthene; 2. *cis*-7,8-fluoranthene dihydrodiol; 3. 7,8-dihydroxyfluoranthene; 4. 7,8-dimethoxyfluoranthene; 5. 2-hydroxy-4-(2-oxo-2*H*-acenaphthylene-1-yldene)-but-2-enoic acid; 6. 2-oxo-acenaphthylene-1-carboxylic acid; 7. 2-hydroxymethyl-2*H*-acenaphthylene-1-one; 8. 1-acenaphthlenone; 9. 3-hydroxymethyl-3*H*-benzo[de] chromen-2-one; 10. 2-hydroxymethylacenaphthylene-1-ol; 11. *cis*-1,2-fluoranthene dihydrodiol; 12. 1,2-dihydroxy-fluoranthene; 13. 1,2-dimethoxyfluoranthene; 14. 9-fluorenone-1-(carboxy-2-hydroxy-1-propenol); 15. 9-fluorenoel-1-carboxy-3-propenyl-2-one; 16. 9-fluorenone-1-carboxylic acid; 17. 9-fluorenoel-1-carboxylic acid; 18. 9-fluorenone; 19. 9-fluorenoel; 20. 2',3'-dihydroxybiphenyl-2,3-dicarboxylic acid; 21. benzene-1,2,3-tricarboxylic acid; 22. *cis*-8,9-fluoranthene dihydrodiol; 23. 8,9-dihydroxy-fluoranthene; 24. 8,9-dimethoxyfluoranthene; 25. naphthalene-1,8-dicarboxylic acid; 26. *cis*-2,3-fluoranthene dihydrodiol; 27. 2,3-dihydroxy-fluoranthene; 28. 2,3-dimethoxyfluoranthene; 29. 9-carboxymethylene-9*H*-fluorene-1-carboxylic acid; 30. *cis*-1,9a-dihydroxy-1-hydrofluorene-9-one-8-carboxylic acid; 31. 4-hydroxybenzochromene-6-one-7-carboxylic acid.

**Fig. 11:** Fluoranthene degradation pathway (Seo et al., 2009).
2.20 Degradation of pyrene

Pyrene- four ring structures are a pericondensed PAH. Pyrene degradation and pathways for degradation along with their metabolites has been reported by many investigations.

![Pyrene degradation pathway](Bamforth and Singleton, 2005b).

2.21 Mycoremediation

Mycoremediation involves fungi that degrade toxic compounds from the environment. Most mycoremediation studies have been carried out and investigated on artificially contaminated soils spiked with organic pollutants. Due to this, it is very important to research the use of fungal remediation under non-sterile and sterile
conditions and with soils samples from contaminated sites (D'Annibale et al., 2006). Bio augmentation is the process in which the indigenous bacteria and fungi as well as alternative bio stimulation can favour contaminant degradation. It deals with specified historically and/or heavily contaminated sites (Bastiaens et al., 2000).

2.22 Fungal metabolism of PAHs and fungal enzymes involved in PAH degradation

Filamentous fungi play an important role in degradation and detoxification of polycyclic hydrocarbons, including condensed aromatic ring systems as well as other xenobiotic compounds, present in polluted environments. Some of these compounds are very harmful and carcinogenic.

2.23 Lignin degradation (Dissimilation of aromatic polymers)

Lignin is a branched polymer with a complex three-dimension structure formed by the oxidative polymerization of substituted p-hydroxycinnamyl alcohols which form the basic phenyl-propane units. Lignin which is one of the important components that provides mechanical support to plants (Crawford & Crawford, 1976). Combination of p-coumaryl alcohol, coniferyl alcohol, and sinapyl alcohol together contribute to lignin formation. It is an organic polymer due to cellulose in woody plants that accounts nearly about 50% of the carbon content of plants (Dix & Webster, 1995).

2.24 White rot fungi

White rot fungi are found mainly on the wood of living trees, decaying wood and causing damage to unprotected wood in buildings (Dix & Webster, 1995). Lignin oxidation in white rot fungi causes the wood to take on the diagnostic white or
bleached appearance. Furthermore, lignin and carbohydrates in wood are metabolized by white rot fungi (Kirk & Farrell, 1987). White rot fungi belong to basidiomycota that use wood as a nutrient source and degrade lignin component of wood with the help of ligninolytic enzymes. It is not a primary metabolism, as oxidation of lignin yields no energy supply to their cells (Pointing, 2001). White rot fungi degrade some anthropogenic recalcitrant organic pollutants. They are capable of degrading various pollutants like synthetic dyes, synthetic polymers, pesticides, chlorophenols, polychlorinated biphenyls, and wood preservatives due to the non-specificity of their ligninolytic enzymes (Urairuj et al., 2003; Pointing, 2001; Novotny et al., 2004).

The fungal ligninolytic system consists of three major enzymes: lignin peroxidase LiP (EC 1.11.1.14), manganese peroxidase MnP (EC 1.11.1.13) and laccase activity LAC (EC 1.10.3.2) (Cajthaml et al., 2008). Fungi can metabolise PAH compounds using Cytochrome P450 monoxygenase enzyme. Cytochrome P450 monoxygenase enzyme-mediated reaction oxidises the aromatic ring to form epoxide and diol–epoxide reactive intermediates. Thus, fission occurs in diol-epoxide releasing further CO₂ in the environment (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005b).
2.25 Microbial biomass and activity

Microbial metabolic activity in soil can be evaluated using CO₂ evolution as an indicator of microbial respiration. Moreover, the relation between respiration and biomass (qCO₂) is a parameter considered to be a good indicator of the amount of pollution and the efficiency of bioremediation in contaminated soils (Silva et al., 2009), further leading to lower biomass yield found in most of contaminated soils (Sirguey et al., 2008). Arginine ammonification is one of the methods to measure the microbial activity which serves as a convenient test for microbial activity in soil samples. Although a wide range of methods are available to determine the microbial activity, soil ATP measurements, arginine ammonification may be used as a convenient, inexpensive and relatively fast method for routine estimation of microbial activity potentials (Alef & Kleiner, 1987).
2.26 Factors affecting the bioremediation of PAHs

Stacking and composting of soil from contaminated site is one of the classic examples for successful remediation. The efficiency of bioremediation on a bench scale and under ideal laboratory conditions have been investigated in many studies, often at specified neutral pH and mesophilic temperatures. However, the environmental factors vary from site to site (such as bioavailability of contaminant, nutrient availability, temperature and soil pH) and regulate the process of bioremediations (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005b).

2.26.1 Temperature

The effect of temperature is considered as one of the factors influences during degradation of PAHs. As temperature increases, the solubility of PAH molecule increases. During different seasons of the year, temperature at most contaminated sites is not helpful for bioremediation (Margesin & Schinner, 2001). However, Erickson et al., (2003) suggests that oxygen solubility decreases with increase in temperature. This results in decreased metabolic activity of aerobic microorganisms. Different populations of hydrocarbon-utilizing microorganisms which are adapted to ambient temperatures are selected and expected in different climates and seasons. In some Arctic and temperate regions, soil temperature is below 10°C all year-round, and availability of oxygen in wet conditions is limited. The, cost of increasing the temperature may be prohibitive, so low temperatures need to be optimized (Eriksson et al., 2003).
2.26.2 Oxygen

Organic contaminants can be metabolized to achieve remediation both under aerobic and anaerobic conditions. Most work has concentrated upon the dynamics of aerobic metabolism of PAHs (Gibson et al., 1968). Oxygen is necessary for the action of microbial mono- and dioxygenase enzymes in the initial process as carried out during aerobic PAH metabolism.

There is still a debate and issues have been raised as to whether the benefits of anaerobic bioremediation are outweighed by the negatives. This has been carried out using hydrogen peroxide, sodium nitrate and perchlorate (Coates et al., 1999). However, it has also been reported that rates of anaerobic PAH degradation under denitrifying conditions were comparable to those under aerobic conditions (Mcnally et al., 1998). This suggests that the dominant in situ microbial community consist of PAH-degrading microorganisms and that bioremediation was not limited by low numbers of PAH-degrading microorganisms rather than adverse environmental conditions. Oxidation of the substrate by oxygenase is involved due to catabolism of alicyclic and aromatic hydrocarbons by bacteria and fungi. Therefore, the route of microbial oxidation of hydrocarbons in the environment makes it necessary for aerobic conditions. The rates of microbial oxygen consumption and, type of soil, are fairly dependent on the availability of oxygen. The oxygen availability when soil is waterlogged is low and the high availability of utilizable substrates can also lead to oxygen depletion (Genthner et al., 19997).

2.26.3 Nutrient availability

For cellular metabolism during degradation of PAHs microorganisms require mineral nutrients for successful growth. Different mineral nutrients such as nitrogen,
phosphate and potassium (N, P and K) are required for growth and so help to readily degrade carbon source. Therefore, contaminated land may need to be supplemented with various nutrients, generally nitrogen and phosphates to stimulate *in situ* microbial activity and further enhance bioremediation strategies (Brandli *et al*., 2008).

The ratio of C: N: P in microbial biomass has been estimated for optimal growth and hence for the bioremediation process (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005a). However, a recent study due to nature of the pollutants in contaminated sites, where organic carbon levels are often high, available nutrients can rapidly deplete during microbial metabolism. The failure in the bioremediation of high molecular weight PAHs has been reported by Bamforth & Singleton, (2005a) due to the temporary increased long duration inhibition of functionally important organisms (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005a).

2.26.4 Bioavailability

PAH compounds have low bioavailability because they are hydrophobic (Genthner *et al*., 1997). Bioavailability depends on the rate and extent of biodegradation and is the most important factor in bioremediation (Muller *et al*., 1997). In addition, in the presence of different soil matrices rapid sorption to mineral surfaces such as clays and organic matter such as humic and fulvic acids are carried out by PAHs. As long as PAH compounds are in direct contact with soil, sorption becomes stronger and chemical and biological extractability of contaminants is lowered. This phenomenon is called ‘ageing’ of the contaminant. Therefore the bioavailability of a pollutant is linked to its persistence in an environment (Vandyke *et al*., 1991).

PAHs are chemicals with low water solubility that are resistant to biological, chemical and photolytic breakdown. The higher the molecular weight of the PAH, the
lower its solubility, and due to lower solubility, the accessibility of PAHs compounds during the metabolism by the microbial biota is lower (Fewson, 1988). Various surface-active agents for example, surfactants or detergents, help in release of PAHs from the surface of minerals and organic matter. These can be monitored as microbial respiration rates (mineralisation) of 14C-labelled contaminants, the bioluminescence of microorganisms such as lux microorganisms and/or lux-tagged pollutants. The surface active compounds contain both a hydrophobic and hydrophilic moiety. A ‘bridge’ between the hydrophobic PAH molecule and the hydrophilic microbial cell is formed due to these hydrophobic and hydrophilic moieties and this maintains the bioavailability (Bamforth & Singleton, 2005a).

2.26.5 Salinity

The mineralization of phenanthrene and naphthalene in fine soil sediments is positively correlated with salinity and the rate of mineralization. It has been reported in general that correlation decreases with the increase in salinity. In a study of soil containing salt in high quantities, it has been shown that rates of hydrocarbon metabolism decreased with increase in salinity in the range of 3.3 to 28.4% and the results are attributed to a general reduction in microbial metabolic rates (Leahy & Colwell, 1990). Thus, there are few published studies which deal with effects of salinity on the microbial degradation of hydrocarbons.

2.26.6 Water activity

The water activity or water potential of soils can range from 30% to 45% water saturation. The hydrocarbon biodegradation in an acidic soil may therefore be limited by the available water for microbial growth and metabolism.
2.26.7 pH

For bioremediation, most of PAHs contaminated sites are not at the optimal pH. For example, treated workplaces sites frequently hold substantial amount of destruction waste such as concrete and brick. Leaching processes will however, increase the pH of the soil and result in limited favourable conditions for microbial metabolism. On the other hand the oxidation and leaching of coal will create an acidic environment by the release and oxidation of sulphides (Kastner et al., 1998). As the pollutants are frequently linked with the pH of contaminated sites, the indigenous microorganisms may not be able to transform PAHs under the prevalent acidic or alkaline conditions. Therefore, it is common practice to adjust the pH at these sites, for example by the addition of lime (Alexander, 1995). Many pollutants determine the fate of soil pH, However soil acidity is also affected by microbial activity, where fungi are found to be more active in acidic pH while bacteria tend to be active in neutral/alkaline pH (Brady & Weil, 2002). Few investigations show phenanthrene degradation, although bacterial and fungal growth is significant, since phenanthrene removal was only 40% at pH 5.5 after 16 days, whereas at neutral pH values, phenanthrene removal was 80%. If an acid pH is considered as an important abiotic factor that requires lime, suggests that consortium of both fungi and bacteria are necessary to accomplish removal (Kastner et al., 1998). These findings show that future research would benefit from the isolation and characterisation of PAH degrading microorganisms from both acidic and alkaline environments.

The degradation of PAHs can be enhanced and carried out faster by optimising the pH conditions. The various findings related to pH of soil at various contaminated sites indicate that in situ microorganisms are tolerant of the site conditions. These may also have the potential to metabolise PAHs in sub-optimal conditions (Bamforth &
Singleton, 2005a). Most heterotrophic bacteria and fungi favour a pH near neutrality, with fungi being more tolerant of acidic conditions. Extremes in pH, as can be observed in some soils, would therefore be expected to have a negative influence on the ability of microbial populations to degrade hydrocarbons (Leahy & Colwell, 1990). Low water solubility and dissolution rates of hydrophobic substrates are always limiting factors during the process of biodegradation. The rate of mass transfer can be enhanced in order to increase the degradation rate. However, the mass transfer can be achieved by the use of small substrate particles, thereby increasing the surface area and resulting in a higher dissolution rates (Tiehm, 1994).

2.26.8 Soil pH determination

Soil pH is determined by electrometric and colorimetric methods. These methods are found to be rapid and accurate.

Fig. 14: Soil and other materials approximate pH ranges (Chesworth, 2008).
Table 3: Interpretation of field pH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field pH rating</th>
<th>Soil pH</th>
<th>Field interpretation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Extremely acid</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>Free acid present, oxidation of iron sulphides (FeS₂) to sulphuric acid (H₂SO₄).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strongly acid</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>Soluble aluminium (Al³⁺) present</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moderately acid</td>
<td>6.0</td>
<td>Common range of soil pH for crop production on non-calcareous soils.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slightly acid</td>
<td>6.5</td>
<td>Exchangeable cations dominated by Ca²⁺, Mg²⁺ and K⁺</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neutral soil pH</td>
<td>7.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slightly alkaline</td>
<td>7.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moderately alkaline</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>Free CaCO₃ can be present</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strongly alkaline</td>
<td>8.5</td>
<td>Sodic soils with potential for excessive Na⁺</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Chesworth, 2008).

2.27 Liming process in soil

The liming process is the use of calcium and magnesium to enrich soil by the addition of different substances such as limestone, hydrated lime, and chalk. These substances help neutralise the soil acidity and increase the soil activity suitable for microorganisms (Chesworth, 2008).

Soil pH is affected by several factors such as decomposition of organic matter, precipitation, native vegetation, nitrogen fertilization and flooding. Lime reduces soil acidity with respect to Ca⁺ ion and lime replaces two H⁺ ions on the cations exchange
complex. The $H^+$ ions combine with $OH^-$ (hydroxyl) ions to form water. The pH increases because the acidity source ($H^+$) has been reduced;

$$H^+ + Ca^{++} + CaCO_3 \rightarrow H^+ \text{ (lime)} \rightarrow H_2O + CO_2 \text{ (water)}$$

The more mixing of lime to the soil, the more efficient is the neutralization of soil acidity (Chesworth, 2008). Various sites are contaminated by different pollutants like pentachlorophenol, diesel oil, herbicides, poly aromatic hydrocarbons (Kastner et al., 1998) petroleum products (Balba et al., 1991) and munitions compounds (Funk et al., 1997). These contaminated sites are mainly cleaned by endemic or added microbial cells by degradation of these dangerous chemicals. Further techniques like photocatalytic oxidation are carried out to enhance the degradation process or as an initial step towards degradation. Besides, the addition of microorganisms in soil might exhibit low degradative activity due to high concentrations of polluting chemicals (Awasthi et al., 2000).
Chapter: 3.0

General Materials and Methods
3.0 Generic materials and methods

3.1 Experimental soil

Commercially available J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil (J. Arthur Bower’s Ltd.) was used throughout the experiments. The reason for using J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil was to provide a constant soil of neutral pH for all experimental studies.

Table 3.1: Characteristic of experimental soil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characters</th>
<th>Content</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Soil Name</td>
<td>J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water holding capacity (WHC)</td>
<td>41%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sand content</td>
<td>10%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silt content</td>
<td>75%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clay content</td>
<td>15%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.2 pH adjustment of soil

The pH of J. Arthur Bowers topsoil is 7.0. This study required soil pH of 4.0, 4.5, 5.0, 5.5, 6.0, 6.5, 7.5, 8.0 & 8.5 respectively. For pH adjustment 1 M HCl (Sigma) and Na₂CO₃ (0.01 M) (sigma) were prepared, mixed with 10 ml of distilled water and 5 g of soil in centrifuge tube, was vortexed for 2 min, left at room temperature for 30 min and added to the soil to make J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil more acidic and basic (Kastner et al. 1998).

Similarly, the pH adjustment was confirmed with 1000 g of soil and the amount of 1 M HCl (Sigma) and 0.01 M Na₂CO₃ (Sigma) required to adjust the pH was monitored.

3.3 PAHs standard solution preparation

In this study phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene purchased from
Sigma-Aldrich Germany, were used throughout experimental work as model PAHs. A standard curve was plotted using the following concentrations 50, 40, 30, 20, 10 ppm and 1 ppm respectively. Each of these individual PAHs 100 mg was dissolved in 1000 ml of acetonitrile to make 100 ppm of standard stock solution which was further diluted to 50, 40, 30, 20, 10 ppm and 1 ppm concentrations to produce a standard curve for HPLC analysis. Carbazole (Sigma) was used as an internal standard.

3.4 Preparation of PAHs solution

The PAH compounds used in the experiments exist as crystalline solids at room temperature. 100 mg of each PAH was added to 1000 ml of n-hexane and used to contaminate J. Arthur Bowers topsoil giving a final concentration of 100 ppm.

3.5 Contamination of soil with PAHs solution

The weight of the pots containing J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil before adding the n-hexane along with PAHs was measured. J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil containers contaminated with these four PAHs were kept overnight in a fumehood in order to evaporate the n-hexane. The weight of the soil was measured that until dry to ensure n-hexane was completely evaporated.

3.6 HPLC analysis

An HPLC pump Dionex P680 (Dionex) was connected with UV detector (UVD 170 U) (Dionex) set at 252 nm, also the pump and detector was connected to a computer equipped with Chromelone chromatography management software version 6.6. The Chromelone chromatography software was used for quantification of PAHs throughout the experiment. A 4 μm particle size silicon column (C16 and C18) of
35cm length was used with a mobile phase of 90% acetonitrile and 10% of HPLC grade water (de-ionized water) with the flow rate set isocratically at 0.8 ml/min. PAH concentrations in samples were calculated against standard curves and the percentage of PAH remaining in the soil samples were calculated using the internal standard as a correction factor. The mean values were calculated for replicates and standard deviations were quantified. Remaining PAH percentages were calculated by dividing the PAH residue concentration by the PAH original concentration.

3.6.1 Mobile phase preparation for HPLC

Acetonitrile: de-ionised water (milli-Q water) was used in a ratio of 90:10 and degassed under vacuum. Fresh mobile phase was prepared daily to run the HPLC samples.

3.6.2 Preparation of extraction solvent

Extraction solvent was prepared using Carbazole (200 mg) dissolved in 1 litre of acetonitrile. 1.5 ml of extraction solvent was added to 0.5 g of soil sample prior to extraction.

3.6.3 Extraction method

Extraction was carried out using bench top rotor (Sigma Aldrich) for 15 mins. The samples were centrifuged for universal rpm and supernatant was transferred to fresh 2 ml Eppendorf tube for HPLC analysis.

3.7 Statistical analysis

The data obtained from experiments were used for statistical analysis. The final
graphed values are represented as mean (Standard deviation) SD. Statistical analysis was carried out performing calculations, analyzing and visualizing data in SPSS Statistic version 16.0. And all the graphs were plotted in Microsoft office Excel 2007 and graph pad prism.

Data analyses were carried out using SPSS Statistic version 16.0. Least significant difference (LSD) and Tukey’s HSD between two different wavelengths was calculated using variance post hoc test in SPSS analysis. Post hoc test including LSD (least Significant difference) and Tukey’s HSD at the different time points and each individual pH was performed using SPSS Statistics version 16.0.
Chapter: 4.0
Photo-catalytic oxidation of PAHS
Aim: To study the effect of soil pH on photo-catalytic degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs).

4.1 Introduction

In the natural environment, PAHs undergo an important reaction called photolysis (Sigman & Zingg, 1994; Sigman et al., 1998). Photocatalysis (also called photolysis) is a process which uses catalysts such as Titanium dioxide (TiO₂) which facilitates photoreaction in order to degrade the toxic compound. TiO₂ a photo-catalyst is a chemical compound that, in presence of various wavelengths of UV light becomes highly reactive. TiO₂ induced photo-catalytic degradation of a variety of organic substrates is gaining attention due to its potential to degrade PAHs, specifically the PAHs in the environment (Wen et al., 2002).

Photo-catalytic oxidation (PCO) of PAHs occurs either in solution or in solid phase and also when catalyst is adsorbed onto solid substances. However, recently it has been investigated that photo-catalytic degradation of PAHs may occur in aqueous TiO₂ suspensions (Wen et al., 2002). It has been found that when aromatic compounds are exposed to UV light, partially oxidised intermediates of the aromatic compounds are produced which are more susceptible to degradation than their parent compounds. Because of this property of aromatic compounds, photo-degradation has been recommended as an early stage strategy for biodegradation (Mueller et al., 1997). Photo-degradation of PAHs in the presence of a catalytic solution is considered as an oxidative process which has been further augmented in the presence of photo-inducers. The polarity of the solvent is directly proportional to the rate of the degradation process hence, the higher the polarity of the solvent, the faster the degradation process. Thus, PAH photo-decomposition initiated by photo-ionization results in the production of PAH radical cations and hydrated electrons which further destroy PAH in the
presence of water (Zeep & Schlotzhauer, 1979; Zepp, 1982). PCO, one of the many advanced oxidation processes, relies on the generation of •OH by photo-catalysts (e.g. titanium dioxide semiconductor, TiO$_2$) to trigger oxidative degradation (Zhang et al., 2008). TiO$_2$, a semiconductor can be used in photo-catalysis when exposed to ultraviolet (UV) light irradiation, due to its ability to transfer electrons and promote oxidation or reduction which plays a vital role in photo-catalysis (Zhang et al., 2008).

A number of studies on the adsorption of PAHs on silica, alumina and other surfaces have been reported. However, the present work focuses on the possible advantages of various photo-catalytic processes using TiO$_2$ for the degradation of PAHs present in soil.

**Fig. 4.1: Photo-catalysis in presence of catalyst:**
The energy from light/UV light in presence of catalyst gets charged and de-toxicify with oxidation reactants: hydroxyl radicals and superoxide anions. This reactance decomposes toxic organic substances through oxidation (eco-cleanse.net).

Under UV irradiation (figure 4.1), TiO$_2$ particles absorb UV light whose energy is equal or greater than 3.2 eV of the band gap energy and generate electron/hole pairs (Eq. (1)). Holes (h$^+$) in the valence band are subsequently trapped by OH$^-$ ions or H$_2$O to yield OH$^-$ radicals (Eq. (2), while the electrons (e) in the conduction band are
trapped by pre-adsorbed O$_2$ molecules to yield superoxide radicals (O$_2^-$ species) which can interact with protons to generate OOH radicals (Eqs. (3) (Zhang, 2006).

Equations:
1) $\text{TiO}_2 + h^+ \rightarrow \text{TiO}_2 (e^-_{cb} + h^+_{vb})$
2) $h^+ + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \cdot\text{OH} + \text{H}^+$
3) $e^-_{cb} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{O}_2^-$
4) $\text{O}_2^- + \text{H}^+ \rightarrow \cdot\text{OOH}$

Strong oxidation activity is represented by the electron-hole, OH$^-$, and OOH$^-$. Almost all of the organic compounds can be completely mineralized due to such a strong oxidation activity. One of the most preferred or important research process, photo-catalytic oxidation, depends on generation of OH$^-$ by a photo catalyst in the presence of catalyst (e.g. titanium dioxide, TiO$_2$) in order to perform oxidative degradation under UV irradiation. Thus, in a photo-catalytic process, OH$^-$ and/or OOH$^-$ radicals play a vital role and thereby reaction occurs directly between the electron/hole pair and organic substrate on the surface (Woo et al., 2009).

However, very few studies have investigated the photo-catalytic degradation of PAHs on soil surfaces using TiO$_2$ as the catalyst under UV irradiation. Investigating photo-catalytic degradation using a catalyst under varying abiotic conditions particularly soil pH, to enhance the degradation process is one of the objectives of this particular study.
4.2 Materials and methods

4.2.1 Chemicals

The test PAHs, namely phenanthrene (PHE), anthracene (ANT), fluoranthene (FLU) (Sigma) and pyrene (PYR) (Fluka) were used throughout the experiment. Acetonitrile (HPLC grade), n-hexane was the solvent used (Fisher Scientific, UK). Particles of TiO₂ were purchased from Sigma Aldrich, UK.

Table 4.1: pH adjustment of Arthur Bower’s topsoil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Soil pH</th>
<th>Acidic pH Amount of 1M HCL</th>
<th>Basic pH Amount of 0.1M Na₂CO₃</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pH 5</td>
<td>260 µl + 10ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 5.5</td>
<td>190 µl + 10ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 6</td>
<td>132 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>90 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 7</td>
<td>-original pH</td>
<td>-original pH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 7.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>40 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>54 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 8.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>80 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 9</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>98 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Based on table 4.1, calculations were performed for larger volume (120 g) of experimental soil samples.
4.2.2 Standard curve for photo-catalytic oxidation

a) PAHs standard solution:

In this experiment phenanthrene (Sigma Aldrich), anthracene (Sigma Aldrich), fluoranthene (Sigma Aldrich), pyrene (Fluka) were used as model PAHs. A standard curve was made using the following concentrations 50, 40, 30, 20, 10 ppm and 1 ppm of each PAH. 100 mg of each of these individual PAHs were dissolved in 1000 ml of acetonitrile to make 100 ppm of standard stock solutions which were further diluted to produce a standard curve for HPLC analysis. Carbazole (Sigma Aldrich) was used as the internal standard.
Fig. 4.2 Schematic representation of experimental design

220 g of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil

Heated at 90°C for 2 days

Sterilised soil by autoclaving for 15 mins

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

20 g of soil + 20 ml n-hexane + 400 ppm PAHs

Kept in fume-hood in order to evaporate n-hexane + Addition of TiO₂ + pH adjustment of soil samples

nH 4
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 5
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 6
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 6.5
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 7
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 7.5
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 8
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 8.5
20 g of soil+ PAHs

nH 9
20 g of soil+ PAHs

10 g of experimental soil was transferred in each petri-dish in 5 replicates

Experimental soil in petri-dish exposed to UV light

Control soil in petri-dish covered with aluminium foil

0.5 g of soil samples for HPLC analysis were removed

To determine microbial growth in soil samples
4.2.3 **Photo-catalytic degradation of PAHs**

See figure 4.2 for a schematic representation of the experimental design.

4.2.4 **Photo degradation chamber**

Photo degradation studies were performed in a chamber as shown in figure 4.2. The UV irradiation intensity was $1041 \text{ W cm}^{-2}$. The UV lamps (Phillips ATLD 20W, Model UVA, UVB and UVC) were set at wavelengths of 254, and 375 nm. 90 mm plastic petri dishes containing the experimental soil samples were placed under the UV light for photo irradiation. The distance between the lamps and soil samples was 120 mm. Temperature within the chamber was maintained at $20^\circ \text{C}$ throughout all the experiments.

4.2.5 **Dissolution of PAH compounds and TiO$_2$ as catalyst in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil**

The PAH compounds used in these experiments exist as crystalline solids in a glass bottle at room temperature. 20 mg of each PAH was added to 20 ml of n-hexane in 500 ml a sterile conical flask and used to contaminate 20 g of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil giving a final concentration of 100 ppm.

To study the influence of soil pH, the pH of PAH contaminated soil sample was adjusted to range from pH 4.0 to pH 9.0 at half pH intervals (as described in section 4.2.1) and 2% aqueous TiO$_2$ (Sigma Aldrich) was added. The weight of the pots containing J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil before adding the n-hexane along with PAHs was measured. J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil contaminated with PAHs were kept overnight in fumehood to evaporate the n-hexane. The weight of the soil was measured again to make sure n-hexane had completely evaporated until the contaminated soil was dried. All the processes were performed in a fumehood which was switched on.
4.2.6 Monitoring pH and moisture content of the experimental soil

140 g of soil was transferred to seven different pots in order to monitor the pH of the soil along with PAH. Furthermore, deionised water was added to maintain a 30% moisture content of the soil and the pH was adjusted as described in section 4.2.1.

4.2.7 Sampling analysis and sampling point

From the eleven different pots containing soil of each pH treatment, 20 g of soil was transferred into five petri-dishes resulting in 5 replicates. All replicates were maintained at 20°C in UV light chamber throughout the experiment. Treated samples from the Petri-dish were removed at 0, 24, 48, 72, 96, 120 hours respectively.

4.2.8 Samples for HPLC analysis and PAH extraction

0.5 g of treated sample, from the 5 replicates of petri-dishes was transferred into 1.5 ml Eppendorf tubes. PAHs were extracted from the soil by adding 1.5 ml of acetonitrile to the eppendorf containing 200 ppm carbazole as an internal standard to 0.5 g of soil before analysis by HPLC. Samples were mixed well using round vortex mixer fitted with multi sample holder which holds a total of 12 samples (Sigma Aldrich) for 5 minutes prior to HPLC analysis.

4.2.9 HPLC analysis

As described in section 3.6 (General materials n methods).

4.2.10 Mobile phase preparation for HPLC

As described in section 3.6.1 (General materials n methods).
4.3 Results

Photo-catalytic degradation of PAHs

Objective: To monitor PAH photo-catalytic degradation rate in experimental soil at varying pH.

4.3.1 HPLC analysis of PAH

To study the effect of abiotic factors particularly soil pH on the rate of photo-degradation, HPLC analysis was employed.

Fig. 4.3: Standard Chromatogram for HPLC analysis of four PAHs (concentration 1 ppm) and carbazole (20 ppm) with peak height against time.
Figures 4.3 and 4.4 show HPLC standards for 1 ppm and 50 ppm concentration of the four different PAHs dissolved in acetonitrile. The four PAHs present in the contaminated soil were also extracted using acetonitrile. Carbazole was the internal standard representing the first peak in both chromatograms at 20 ppm with a retention time of 8 min. In figure 4.3 carbazole peak area was 300 mAU/min, similarly the peak area in figure 4.4 was 300 mAU/min with no difference in retention time. Therefore, constant results were found for carbazole. Phenanthrene follows carbazole with a retention time of 11 min and peak area of 30 mAU/min for 1 ppm and 700 mAU/min for 50 ppm. Anthracene is the third peak and second PAH to elute with a retention time of 12.5 mins. Anthracene, and phenanthrene peaks merge in both chromatograms before reaching the x axis. The split peak facility of the chromeleon software was implemented to statistically attribute peak area to these two PAHs. Anthracene at 1
ppm resulted in a peak area of 50 mAU/min and 1500 mAU/min for 50 ppm. The fourth peak and third PAH to elute was fluoranthene at 13 mins with a peak area of 20 mAU/min for 1 ppm and peak area of 300 mAU/min for 50 ppm with no differences seen in retention time. The final PAH to elute was pyrene with a peak area of 10 mAU/min for the 1 ppm concentration whereas the peak area for pyrene in 50 ppm concentration was 200 mAU/min.

### 4.3.2 Standard graph for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons

![Standard graph for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons](image)

**Fig. 4.5.** HPLC standard curve of four PAH showing peak area against concentration. PAH used and their symbol abbreviations are (PHE) Phenanthrene; (AN) Anthracene; (FLU) Fluoranthene; (PYR) Pyrene

The peak areas obtained from running standards of the four PAHs at 1 ppm, 10 ppm, 20 ppm, 30 ppm, 40 ppm, 50 ppm were used to plot standard curves of peak area against the PAH concentration (figure 4.5). The chromeleon software was used to calculate a linear regression for each PAH (figure 4.5). All PAH have $r^2$ (regression coefficient) values above 0.97 whilst the slope was estimated and displayed as Y values. The $r^2$ value was 0.987 for phenanthrene, 0.978 for fluoranthene, 0.979 for
pyrene and $r^2$ values for anthracene was 0.983 respectively. The Y value was around 35x for anthracene, 14x for phenanthrene, whilst fluoranthene and pyrene were much lower at 6.42x and 4.08x respectively.

In order to have a full evaluation of the extraction efficiency of the four PAHs, 100 ppm of each individual PAH was added to J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil and extracted with acetonitrile. The re-extraction efficiency of the four PAHs obtained from these samples ranged from 52.81 to 74.69 % (table 4.2).

Table 4.2: Extraction efficiency of four PAHs from J. Arthur Bowers topsoil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAH used</th>
<th>Amount of PAH added (ppm)</th>
<th>% efficiency for experimental values.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phenanthrene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>74.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthracene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>68.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fluoranthene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>64.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyrene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>52.81</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4.3.3 Degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons over time

Figures 4.6 to 4.13 exhibit the degradation curves obtained for the four different PAH in treated soil samples at varying pH under UV irradiation at 254 nm and 375 nm. PAH remaining is displayed as a percentage of the HPLC quantification results obtained after re-extraction at time 0. The control at both wavelengths exhibited little degradation figure (4.6 to 4.13 A) in contrast to the samples exposed to UV light figure (4.6 to 4.13 B). Greater degradation was more evident at 375 nm (figure 4.6 to 4.9) than 254 nm (figure 4.10 to 4.13) for all PAHs with a significance value of P<0.05 obtained (Post hoc test including LSD and Tukey’s test). Phenanthrene showed the highest degradation followed by anthracene, pyrene and fluoranthene. At 375 nm phenanthrene was 80-85% degraded and around 60-65% degraded at 254 nm. The photo-catalytic degradation rate of anthracene was slower than phenanthrene whilst its degradation rate generally increased at acidic pH with most rapid rate evident at pH 6.5. At 375 nm anthracene was 75-80% degraded and at wavelength 254 nm degradation was 65-70%. Fluoranthene followed after anthracene was 70% degraded at 375 nm and 65% at 254 nm. Around 65% degradation was observed for pyrene at 375 nm and 60% degradation observed at 254 nm.
Fig. 4.6: Percentage phenanthrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 375 nm in the presence of TiO$_2$

A): Percentage phenanthrene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage phenanthrene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 375 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Fig. 4.7: Percentage anthracene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 375 nm in the presence of TiO$_2$

A): Percentage anthracene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage anthracene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 375 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.
Fig. 4.8: Percentage fluoranthene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time exposure to UV light at 375 nm in the presence of TiO$_2$.

A): Percentage fluoranthene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage fluoranthene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 375 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Fig. 4.9: Percentage pyrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 375 nm in the presence of TiO$_2$.

A): Percentage pyrene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage pyrene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 375 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.
Fig. 4.10: Percentage phenanthrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 254 nm in the presence of TiO₂. 

A): Percentage phenanthrene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. 
B): Percentage phenanthrene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 254 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Fig. 4.11: Percentage anthracene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light 254 nm in the presence of TiO₂.

A): Percentage anthracene remaining in 254nm control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage anthracene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 254 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.
Fig. 4.12: Percentage fluoranthene remaining in J. Arthur Bower's topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light 254 nm in the presence of TiO₂.

A): Percentage fluoranthene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage fluoranthene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 254 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Fig. 4.13: Percentage pyrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower's topsoil at different pH over time during exposure to UV light at 254 nm in the presence of TiO₂.

A): Percentage pyrene remaining in control samples not exposed to UV light. B): Percentage pyrene remaining in experimental sample exposed to UV light at 254 nm. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Degradation rate was studied using HPLC for each PAH by calculating the remaining percentage of individual PAH. Phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and...
pyrene percentage were constant in all controls with very low degradation rates observed not exposed to UV irradiation. Greater degradation was observed at 375 nm compared to 254 nm with significance $P<0.05$. Time 0, was plotted at 100% in order to show the remaining percentage of individual PAHs in soil pH.

**Table 4.3: Degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons effect of soil pH over time.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Wavelength</th>
<th>Phenanthrene</th>
<th>Anthracene</th>
<th>Fluoranthene</th>
<th>Pyrene</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>375 nm</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254 nm</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It was demonstrated in this study that photo catalytic degradation rates were greater in acidic soil pH (pH 5.0, 5.5, 6.0, 6.5) when compared to alkaline soil pH (7.5, 8.0, 8.5, and 9.0) and neutral soil pH (7.0) for each of individual phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene. In figure 4.6-4.13, pH 6.5 exhibits greater degradation rate followed by pH 5.5, pH 6.0, pH 5.0, pH 4.5 and pH 4. However, at alkaline soil pH lower degradation rates were evident. Among alkaline soil pH greater degradation was measured in pH 7.5 followed by pH 8.5, pH 8.0 and pH 9.0.

Thus, UV irradiation by two different wavelengths in experimental soil in the presence of TiO$_2$ resulted in greater degradation at soil pH<6.5, whereas lower degradation resulted under alkaline conditions pH>6.5.

In general, results obtained during photo-catalytic degradation exhibited high influence on soil pH with highest rate of degradation obtained for low-molecular weight (LMW) PAH (phenanthrene and anthracene) when compared to high molecular weight PAH (fluoranthene and pyrene).
4.4 Discussion

Objective: To monitor PAH photo-catalytic degradation rate in experimental soil at varying pH.

Soil pH is one of the most important factors that influences the degradation processes in soils (Ferrarese et al., 2008).

4.4.1 Standard chromatograms for HPLC

Standard curves were prepared using the HPLC analysis. Carbazole was used at the same concentration (20 ppm) in all experiments as an internal standard to monitor reproducibility of results. Concentrations of PAHs used for standard curves were 1 ppm, 10 ppm, 20 ppm, 30 ppm, 40 ppm, 50 ppm respectively; as the concentration in experimental samples would not reach levels above 50 ppm and the lower limit of detection is in the region of 1 ppm.

The peaks appearing on the chromatogram were observed based on the number of rings and molecular weights of the PAHs. The order of peaks was phenanthrene followed by anthracene, fluoranthene and at last pyrene. The peak of phenanthrene and anthracene appear to be merged in the chromatogram (section 4.3.1 in figure 4.3 & 4.4). The split peak facility of the chromeleon software was implemented to separate the peaks of the two PAHs (phenanthrene and anthracene) and was reproducible with standard PAH solutions. Anthracene resulted strong signals and appeared with larger peaks due to the linearity of the molecule as UV detection is greater for linear molecules (Irwin et al., 1997).

Phenanthrene and anthracene are three ring compounds with molecular weight of 178.23 and appear before fluoranthene and pyrene (molecular weight 202.26) (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009). Although, anthracene and phenanthrene are stereoisomers,
anthracene is a linear molecule while phenanthrene is non-linear, resulting in an anthracene being more hydrophobic and thus eluting from the column a little slower in the 90:10 acetonitrile: deionised water mobile phase. Peak area of anthracene at a particular retention time gives better symmetry to the molecule which consequently leads to less solubility in extraction solution. Therefore, in general anthracene is expected to degrade slower than phenanthrene followed by fluoranthene and then by pyrene based on their solubility/hydrophobicity and molecule size (Song et al., 2002). In addition to this, phenanthrene has low molecular weight and is a three ring compound with high solvent solubility (Irwin et al., 1997). Whereas, fluoranthene and pyrene have lower solvent solubility (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009). Pyrene is a fused four ring compound with very low extractability. The low solvent extractability of pyrene might be due to its high hydrophobicity (sorption partition coefficient log $K_{oc}$: 4.88; water solubility= 0.13 mg l$^{-1}$) (Irwin et al., 1997).

4.4.2 Standard curve

With respect to chromatogram obtained in the results displayed in figure 19, a standard curve was constructed to study the PAHs peak area in the standard solution based on their retention time. A linear standard curve (figure 4.5) was produced for each PAH with the regression coefficient of 0.97 for phenanthrene, 0.97 for fluoranthene, 0.97 for pyrene and 0.98 for anthracene. The value of the regression coefficient obtained for each calibration curve shows that the correlation between relative peak area and concentration was linear and reproducible within selected concentration range. The Y value representing linear regression equation for phenanthrene was 14.32x and for anthracene was 35.12x, whilst for fluoranthene and
pyrene the values were much lower at 6.42x and 4.08x respectively. Thus, the data obtained from standard chromatogram were reliable and accurate (figure 4.5).

4.4.3 Extraction efficiency

Contaminated J. Arthur Bower topsoil was used to examine the extraction efficiency (table 4.2) of the PAHs using HPLC analysis. All four PAHs were extracted with the greatest extraction rate found for phenanthrene (table 4.2). The total PAH recovered was phenanthrene 74.69%, anthracene 68.42%, fluoranthene 64.98%, and pyrene 52.81%. The extraction efficiency of phenanthrene was highest and of pyrene was the lowest. Alef & Kleiner, (1987) has suggested different extraction efficiency might be due to the poor contact of solvent and soil. PAHs with high-molecular weight may have stronger adsorption and formation of non-extractable residues especially within a complex substrate such as soil (Song et al., 2002). Recovery obtained for phenanthrene and pyrene was consequentially different. In general, relative recovery rates obtained for each PAH were as expected as the molecular weights of phenanthrene and anthracene are the same and for fluoranthene and pyrene are the same. However water solubility and molecular structures are different with greater linearity for anthracene and pyrene resulting in reduced solubility compared to phenanthrene and fluoranthene respectively (Song et al., 2002). Phenanthrene and anthracene are three ring compounds with molecular weight of 178.23 and fluoranthene and pyrene are four ring structures (molecular weight 202.26) (Haritash & Kaushik, 2009). Recovery rates obtained for each individual PAH correlates with the number of aromatic rings and molecular weight of the PAHs.
4.4.4 Photo-catalytic degradation

Soil pH is considered as an important parameter due to amphoteric nature of most semiconductor oxides. The surface-charged particles present in the soil in presence of catalyst are influenced by the photo-semiconductor particles (Kot-Wasik et al., 2004). Therefore, the effect of pH on rate of photo catalytic degradation needs to be considered.

UV irradiation accelerated the photo degradation of phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene in this study. Some studies suggest that naphthalene, acenaphthene, anthracene, fluoranthene all undergo efficient photo-catalytic degradation by TiO₂ (Das et al., 1994, Wen et al., 2005). Studies reported by Hoffman et al., (1995) indicated that when TiO₂ is irradiated with light energy greater than its band gap energy (3.2eV), induction (b) and electron (e⁻) and valence band holes (h⁺) are generated. Thus, organic compounds reduces or react with electron acceptors such as O₂, reducing it to superoxide radical anion O₂⁻ with the help of the photo-generated electrons. The H₂O molecules which are photo-generated holes are adsorbed to OH⁻ radicals at the surface of TiO₂ (Hoffman et al., 1995). On the basis of adsorption of H₂O molecules photo-catalytic processes using TiO₂ could be an effective photo catalytic detoxification method for PAH contaminated soil.

This study demonstrated that photo-catalytic degradation rates were higher in acidic soil and lower in alkaline soil than in neutral soil for phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene. This is supported by the work of Zhang et al., (2008) who suggested that H⁺ was favourable for high molecular weight PAH degradation using TiO₂ under UV light, however the same study also suggested that OH⁻ made low molecular weight PAHs (example: phenanthrene) become more degradable. Similar results for PAH photo-catalytic degradation was found by Funk et al., (1997).
Moreover, the lack of degradation at high pH is supported by the work of Zhang et al., (2008) who reported that in pesticide contaminated soil, “raising soil pH by adding Ca(OH)2 did not significantly alter the photo-catalytic degradation of Diuron when compared to the soil that received no lime.”

In this study, higher degradation rates were obtained of phenanthrene and lower degradation rates of pyrene. Similar results were indicated exhibiting high molar absorptivity and disappearance quantum yield for phenanthrene and pyrene as suggested by Hoffman et al., (1995). The most efficient degradation of PAHs in various contaminated sites is recorded with UV irradiation in presence of the catalyst, TiO2 (Wilson & Jones, 1993). In these studies, photo-catalytic oxidation degradation was carried out at varying soil pH at 375 nm and 254 nm respectively. The control (soil samples with TiO2 not exposed to UV light) at both wavelengths exhibited little degradation (figure 4.6 A to 4.13 A) in comparison to the samples exposed to UV light (figure 4.6 B to 4.13 B). During photo-catalytic degradation, 375 nm resulted in greater degradation of each individual PAH compared to 254 nm. Phenanthrene had the highest degradation followed by anthracene, pyrene and last fluoranthene at 375 nm. Phenanthrene exhibited 65% of degradation after five days and 60-65% was degraded at 254 nm.

The photo catalytic degradation rate of anthracene was slower than phenanthrene whilst its degradation rate generally increased with acidic pH with most rapid rate evident at pH 6.5. At 375 nm anthracene exhibited 55-60% degradation and at 254 nm degradation was 55-60%. Degradation of fluoranthene followed after anthracene exhibiting 60% degradation at 375 nm and 45% at 254 nm. Around 45-50% degradation rate was observed for pyrene at 375 nm and 45% degradation observed at 254 nm.
In all figures (section 4.3.4) for photo-catalytic oxidation, it was observed that soil pH 6.5 gave the fastest rate of photo catalytic degradation in comparison to all other pH. The second greatest rate of degradation was found at pH 6.0. Acid pH resulted in higher degradation rates compared to alkaline pH of soil. Comparatively acidic pH from 4 to pH 6.5 exhibited greater degradation as OH\(^-\) and OOH\(^-\) radicals which plays important role are highly generated, whilst little degradation was evident at neutral and alkaline pH 7.0 to pH 9.0 where, OH\(^-\) and OOH\(^-\) radicals might be less. Similarly, Han et al., (2005) reported consistently greater degradation of phenol in acidic soil pH during investigating photo-catalytic oxidation. However, the current investigation suggests soil pH is an important parameter that needs to be monitored in order to control the degradation as high pH led to low photo-catalytic degradation rates.
Chapter: 5.0

Biodegradation of PAHs
Aim: To study the effect of soil pH on biodegradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs).

5.1 Introduction

Biodegradation is the chemical dissolving of organic and non-organic pollutants by use of micro-organisms or other biological agents (Das et al., 1994). In recent years, biodegradation of pollutants by microbes has received significant interest as mankind attempts to reduce contamination and construct a pollution free environment. Various pollutants are transformed by microbial populations through enzymatic or metabolic processes during biodegradation (Leahy & Colwell, 1990). In a biodegradation process the final end product obtained is either carbon dioxide or methane. In the environment, natural populations of bacteria and fungi carry out biodegradation of hydrocarbons to produce these end products. It is one of the primary mechanisms which lead to the elimination of hydrocarbon pollutants. However, different environmental parameters restrict the degradation process (Leahy & Colwell, 1990).

Biodegradation leading to bioremediation and biotransformation techniques have been shown to transform a large range of compounds including hydrocarbons, pharmaceuticals substances, polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs), poly-aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) (Das et al., 1994). Degradation of hydrocarbons may be carried out aerobically and anaerobically (AL-Turki, 2007). Anaerobic degradation of hydrocarbons are reported to be scarce compared to aerobic degradation and most of the reports focus on small aromatic molecules (for example, benzene, toluene and xylene) (Smith, 1990). PAHs are important pollutants in the environment, (for example: phenanthrene is considered as human skin photo-sensitizer and mild allergen) and require rapid remediation. The interest in understanding PAHs toxicity is due to the microbial population degradation reactions, physiochemical processes and fate of
these compounds in groundwater and soil sediments systems (Mrozik et al., 2003). Various micro-organisms carry out biodegradation of PAHs. To date 60 genera of bacteria and 80 genera of fungi have been shown to carry out degradation of hydrocarbons. Some of these species degrade aliphatic hydrocarbons, others degrade aromatic hydrocarbons and some are capable of degrading both aliphatic and aromatic hydrocarbon molecules (Whyte et al., 1997; Al- Turki, 2007). However, Boonchan et al., (2000) indicate various bacteria and fungi do not use PAHs as energy and carbon sources but co-metabolically transform these compounds to detoxified metabolites. In their studies it was suggested that fungi detoxify PAHs polluted soils and sediments due to extracellular lignin-degrading enzyme production and thus, are capable of degrading some five-benzene-ring PAHs (Boonchan et al., 2000). The first milestone in the biodegradation of high molecular weight (HMW) PAHs was reached in late 1980s. Heitkamp & Cerniglia, (1988) were first to publish work on extensive degradation of PAHs with four aromatic rings from their studies on isolation of bacteria from the environment. In their studies, isolation of gram positive rod shaped bacteria from sediments collected from oil fields degraded HMW PAHs co-metabolically. The PAHs included were fluoranthene, pyrene, 3-methylcholanthrene, 6-nitrochrysene, and Benzo(a)Pyrene. Therefore, bioremediation may be a relatively easy and cost effective method to decontaminate polluted sites. Degradation carried out using microbial populations enhance biodegradation rate considerably (Eriksson et al., 2003; Lal & Khanna, 1996). It has been suggested that optimal soil conditions and their maintenance regulates the survival of micro-organisms providing higher degradation rates (Hadibarata & Tachibana, 2009). The types of organisms involved in degradation demonstrate enormous adaptability and diversity by using different organic molecules as a sole carbon source and however, they have different abilities.
depending on biomass and source of energy in order to carry out the degradation of specific hydrocarbons (Davies & Weestlake, 1979).

5.1.1 Microbial biomass and soil ATP determination

In order to investigate the effect of various environmental soil microbiological and biochemical processes, many researchers have used soil ATP (adenosine 5’-triphosphate) and ATP related estimates (Naseby & Lynch, 1997; Wen et al., 2005). ATP content not only helps in measuring the biomass, but also can be used as an index of microbial activity in soil (Wen et al., 2005).

Adenosine 5’triphosphate is the most labile constituent of cells that consists of a 6-aminopurine base attached to β-D-ribofuranose due to a glycosidic linkage. Three phosphate groups are esterized by higher anhydride bonds to 5’-carbon of the ribose sugar. Also, due to the O-P-O-P-O-P backbone of triphosphate, it is positively charged and becomes unstable and a negative oxygen cloud around it repels itself. In general, the pyrophosphate bond carries the energy (Wen et al., 2005). Similarly, chemical reaction of extracellular ATP in soil is upgraded by organic complexes, inorganic compounds and enzymes. Thus, release from dead cells results in rapid hydrolysis of ATP (Webster et al., 1985).

The amount of ATP is found to be different in all the research reported, which may be due to the different soil types used by different authors. Jenkinson & Oades (1979) reported values from 0.64 to 7.00 µg ATP g⁻¹ soil, Nielsen & Eiland, (1980) 0.08-0.40 µg ATP g⁻¹ soil, 0.002-0.028 µg ATP g⁻¹ soil and 0.11 µg ATP g⁻¹ wet soil respectively. An easy, fast and reproducible technique without using any toxic reagents was suggested by Eiland, (1983) to determine the total amount of ATP in soil.
Various factors such as compound properties, soil characteristics and environmental factors and abiotic factors are highly responsible (Jones et al., 1989). Toxic pollutants (PAHs) are often localised in soil, however toxic pollutants released into the atmosphere may become attached to molecules in air and settle in soil. Bioavailability of pollutants results in eco-toxicity and the degradation of hydrophobic organic pollutants is a major issue in soil (Hatzinger et al., 1995). Bio-degradation processes can be enhanced by considering the enzymes present in soil and their active role at varying pH values. Understanding of a range of enzyme activities in the ecosystem under different soil management practices may lead to an enhanced degradation process (Dick, 1994; Dick, 1992). Several soil metabolic processes have been determined with respect to enzymes present in soil. Varying enzyme levels have been found due to soil type with different organic contents, composition, organisms present and intensity of the biological activities (Makoi & Ndakidemi, 2008).

5.1.2 Enzymes produced by soil microorganisms

Soil enzymes are proteins which catalyze different chemical reactions by increasing the rate of reaction. In a soil enzyme reaction, molecules at an initial level considered as substrates, are converted molecules are termed as products as shown in figure 5.1. Different types of chemical reactions in the biological systems of cell require enzymes to gain considerable rate.

Figure 5.1: Enzymatic reaction process (Ruggaber & Talley, 2006)
Various soil enzymes originate from different plants and organisms that grow in soil and a major origin of soil enzymes is generally from microbial populations present in soil (Baldrian et al., 2000). Enzymes in soil show variation or alteration due to various biotic and abiotic factors in environment. These factors include microbial communities, temperature, pH, nutrient availability and chemicals already present in soil (Chun, 2001; Kourtev et al., 2002). Enzymes at different range of temperatures may not respond with required high efficiency.

White rot fungi secrete different types of enzymes. Secretions from white rot fungi may contain lignin peroxidase (LiP), manganese peroxidase (MnP) and laccase respectively. Each of these enzyme classes show different oxidative activities and are implicated as pollutant degraders (Bogan & Lamar, 1996; Baldrain et al., 2000). LiP enzymes are seen to be less effective during PAHs degradation, as in the absence of LiP different genera of white rot fungi, other than Phanerochaete have found to produce MnP and laccase activity. Similarly Ceriporiopsis subvermispora, Phlebia brevispora, Stereum hirsutum, Panus tigrinus, Rigidoporus lignosus and Ganoderma valesiacum are reported to follow the same pattern (Bogan & Lamar, 1996). Trametes versicolor producing laccase enzyme has been reported in effective degradation of anthracene and Benzo[a]pyrene (Collins et al., 1996).

Soil pH is important for enzyme activity. Bonomo et al., (2001) reported enzyme activities that are effected due to soil pH. The electrostatic properties for enzyme surface reaction regardless of binding and catalysis, changes due to sensitivity of amino acid functional groups (Bonomo et al., 2001). For example crude laccase from Bacillus subtilis in dye decolourisation has optimum pH of 6.8 and temperature of 60°C. In contrast to laccase activity in fungi, activity of Bacillus subtilis WD23 also has high activity at alkaline pH 9.0 (Chun et al., 2011). This suggests that soil pH and
temperature are of importance in degradation. Most research carried out on fungal laccase activity indicated that optimal soil pH varies from 3 to 7 which depend on different fungal species (Sulistyaningdyah et al., 2004). The effect of soil pH on degradation of PAHs has been poorly documented and none of these studies have focused on the effect of soil pH on biodegradation of PAHs along with the enzyme activities and microbial biomass measurements by soil ATP content. A number of studies have been focused on degradation of PAHs with little work on limited soil pHs and no one covering a wide range of soil pH. Therefore, considering all the factor studies was conducted on soil pH effect.
5.2 Materials and methods

5.2.1 Soil

Commercially available J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil was used throughout the experiment. The reason for using J. Arthur bowers topsoil was to provide a constant soil of neutral pH for all experimental studies.

Table 5.1: Soil texture

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Soil Name</th>
<th>pH</th>
<th>Water holding capacity (WHC)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>41%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.2.2 Moisture content of the soil

Water-holding capacity is dependent on the organic matter in the soil and soil particle size. Normal field soil water-holding capacity is 60-80% of its total capacity; that is, 60-80% of the water filled pore spaces are filled. This corresponds to the optimal biological activity for water-holding capacity. When the water-holding capacity falls below 24-18%, organisms could suffer from dryness; and when the capacity is over 80%, they begin to suffer from a depletion of soil oxygen (Zhang et al., 2006). With respect to studies carried out, the J. Arthur Bowers topsoil was dried in an oven maintained at 90°C for two days filled in two steel trays covered with aluminium foil. The moisture holding capacity of the J. Arthur Bowers topsoil was determined using the calculation described in appendix III section III.1.

5.2.3 pH adjustment of soil

The natural pH of J. Arthur Bowers topsoil is 7.0. This study required soil pH of 5.0, 5.5, 6.0, 6.5, 7.5 & 8 respectively. For pH adjustment 1 M HCl and Na₂CO₃ (0.01 M) (table 5.2) were added in 5 g of topsoil along with de-ionized water used to
maintain 30% of moisture content of the soil as mentioned in section 5.2.2 (Kastner, 1998). Based on table 5.2, calculations were performed for larger volumes of experimental soil samples.

**Table 5.2: pH adjustment of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Soil pH</th>
<th>Acidic pH Amount of 1M HCl</th>
<th>Basic pH Amount of 0.1M Na₂CO₃</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pH 5</td>
<td>260 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 5.5</td>
<td>190 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 6</td>
<td>132 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 6.5</td>
<td>90 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 7</td>
<td>-original pH</td>
<td>-original pH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 7.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>40 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>54 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH 8.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>80 µl + 10 ml de-ionized water + 5 g of soil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
5.2.4  PAH degradation experiment

Fig. 5.2 Schematic representation of Experimental Design

16000 g of J. Arthur Bowers topsoil
Heated at 90°C for 2 days

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pH 5</th>
<th>pH 5.5</th>
<th>pH 6</th>
<th>pH 6.5</th>
<th>pH 7</th>
<th>pH 7.5</th>
<th>pH 8</th>
<th>pH 8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
<td>1000 g of soil + 1000 ml n-hexane + 100 PAHs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kept in fumehood to evaporate n-hexane + pH adjustment and moisture content

Inoculation of microbial inoculums

pH 5 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 5.5 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 6 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 6.5 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 7 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 7.5 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 8 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes
pH 8.5 1000 g of soil + PAH + microbes

Five replicates of conical flask containing 200 g of treatment soil for each individual pot of pH

From each flask 0.5 g of soil for HPLC analysis

1 g of soil to determine microbial cfu count

2 g of soil to determine microbial biomass and activity

To measure the soil enzyme assay
5.2.5 Biodegradation monitoring HPLC

Figure 5.2 is a schematic representation experimental design for the test samples (with microbial inocula). Similar, experimental design was performed for control samples (without microbial inocula).

5.2.6 Dissolution of PAH compounds in J Arthur Bower’s topsoil

As described in chapter 3, section 3.5.

5.2.7 Monitoring pH and moisture content of the experimental soil and addition of bacterial and fungal inocula

1.6 kg of soil each was transferred in two different sterile trays and from each tray containing 1.6 kg of soil was further separated into 0.2 kg and transferred to seven different pots (as a control-without microbial inocula) and similarly 0.2 kg of sterile soil was transferred into seven different pots (as a test samples- with microbial inocula) to monitor the pH of the soil along with bacterial and fungal inocula. Deionised water was added to maintain 30% moisture content of the soil, pH adjusted as described in section 5.2.3.

5.2.8 Inoculation of microbial inocula into experimental samples

The initial population of known count of bacteria and spores for fungi (obtained from isolates described in appendix I: sections I.3.6) was determined by spread plate technique to prepare inoculum. 1.1 kg of the contaminated soil was adjusted to pH 5, 5.5, 6, 6.5, 7, 7.5, 8 and 8.5 each and adjusted to 30% water holding capacity (WHC) using sterile distilled water.
5.2.9 Sample analysis and sampling point

From the seven different pots containing soil of each pH treatment, 200 g of soil were further transferred into 500 ml conical flasks covered with sponge bungs and replicated 5 times. All replicates were maintained at 20°C in a dark incubator throughout the experiment. Samples from the conical flask were removed after 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 weeks.

5.2.10 Samples for HPLC analysis

0.5 g of treated sample, from each of the 5 replicates were placed into 1.5 ml Eppendorf tubes. PAHs were extracted from soil by adding 1.5 ml of acetonitrile containing 20 ppm carbazole as an internal standard. Samples were mixed vigorously using a round vortex mixer fitted with multi sample holder which holds a total of 12 samples (Sigma Aldrich) for 5 minutes prior to HPLC analysis.

5.2.11 Samples for bacterial and fungal cfu count

1 g of treated soil from each of the 5 replicates in conical flasks was added to the universal bottles containing 9 ml of ringer’s solution to perform serial dilution to quantify bacterial and fungal cfu per gram of soil.

5.2.12 Samples for microbial activity

2 g of treated soil from the 5 replicates of conical flasks were transferred in pairs (one marked as control) to 15 ml centrifuge tubes for each individual replicate (figure 5.2). Moisture content was monitored every three days and water loss was compensated for by the addition of de-ionized water throughout the experiment (Kastner et al., 1998).
5.2.13  Samples for soil enzyme activity assay

Soil samples from each replicate of each treatment were added to 15 ml centrifuge tubes in pairs (one marked as control- without microbial inocula and one as test samples- with microbial inocula) for various assays as described. 1 g of soil samples were measured for phosphatase extraction, 3 g of soil samples were measured for laccase extraction, 3 g of soil samples were measured each in centrifuge tubes for manganese peroxidase and lignin peroxidase enzyme extraction. 2 g of soil samples for L-arginine ammonification enzymatic extraction. Each of these samples was measured on a weekly basis starting from week 0 to the termination of the experiment.

5.2.14  HPLC analysis

As described in chapter 3, section 3.6.

5.2.15  Preparation of standard samples for HPLC analysis

As described in chapter 3, section 3.3.
5.2.16 Isolation of bacterial and fungal populations from experimental soil

Objective: Quantify the bacterial and fungal c.f.u and identification of predominant isolates from varying soil pH.

5.2.16a Bacterial strains and treatment:

The bacterial strains used were isolated from PAH contaminated soils as mentioned in (appendix I: sections I.3.6). The six identified bacterial strains used as inocula were *Pseudomonas putida* strain, *Achromobacter xylosoxidans*, *Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium*, *Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp.. The bacteria were introduced to a final concentration of $2 \times 10^6$ cells/g of soil. Constant numbers of bacteria populations were evaluated at $10^6$ dilutions. These bacterial isolates were grown in nutrient broth in conical flask for 48 hours on a shaker (120 rpm). The bacterial cells were collected by centrifugation (5000 rpm for 10 mins). Bacterial cells were washed twice with sterile water to remove excess nutrients and further used as inocula into the sterile soils for experimental samples.

The bacteria were grown on nutrient agar (Sigma Aldrich) for 2 days at $28^0\text{C}$ and each plate subsequently was harvested in 10 ml of sterile distilled water using sterile glass spreader.

5.2.16b Fungal culture inoculations into soil samples

Two fungal identified strains *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* were used as fungal inocula (appendix I: sections I.3.6). Fungal inocula were prepared by making suspension of spores from the old culture (grown on MEA in petridishes [$2 \times 10^4$]) by washing it into 4 ml of sterile distilled water (SDW). The fungal mycelia were
removed by filtration from the spore suspension using sterile glass wool. Also, the concentration of the spores per volume of the suspension was estimated using haemocytometer (Fisher Scientific).

5.2.17 Media and culture conditions

Media and culture conditions used are described in appendix II section II.1

5.2.18 Isolation method

1 g of soil from the treated samples were taken with a spatula and added to 9 ml of sterile ringer’s solution. Dilution series of $10^{-1}, 10^{-2}, 10^{-3}, 10^{-4}, 10^{-5}$ and $10^{-6}$ were made up by adding 1 ml of $10^{-n}$ dilution and add to 9 ml of autoclaved ringer’s solution to make up $10^{-(n+1)}$ dilution. Each dilution (100 µl) was spread on bacterial and fungal plates in five replicates for each dilution series and incubated at desired temperatures. Bacterial plates were incubated at 28°C for 48 hrs and fungal plates at 22°C for 4 days (Loeffler, 2000). The known numbers of colonies obtained for a particular dilution were counted and the population per gram of soil was calculated.
5.2.19 Determination of Microbial Activity: (ATP concentration measurements)

Objective: To study microbial activity in experimental soil over 70 day’s duration in the presence of PAHs.

5.2.20 Soil ATP extraction

7 ml of extraction buffer per gram of soil was transferred in a polyethylene centrifuge tube and was mixed well. All the samples were sonicated for 2×30 sec on a sonicator (Heat systems, Ultrasonic processor, Model, XL2015) set at level 5. The samples were on ice during and after the sonication procedure. After the sonication step all the samples were kept on rotator shaker (15000 rpm) (Sigma) for 30 min at 4°C following by centrifugation was carried out for 20 mins at 15000 rpm at 4°C.

Table 5.3: Extraction buffer:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagents</th>
<th>Constituents per ml</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phosphoric acid</td>
<td>0.066 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urea</td>
<td>120 mg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DMSO</td>
<td>0.2 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adenosine</td>
<td>1.8 mg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDTA</td>
<td>7.84 mg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polyethylene 10 Lauryl ether</td>
<td>7.5 µl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antifoam</td>
<td>0.0075 ml</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Webster et al., 1985)
5.2.21 Sample treatment and measurement

0.2 ml of sample supernatant was added to the centrifuge tube along with 1.8 ml of tricine buffer (pH 10). Titration to pH 7.6 to pH 7.8 with 5 M ethanol amine, using phenol red as an indicator was carried out. The amount of ethanolamine required was recorded and titration for fresh samples without addition of phenol red was performed.
5.2.22 Soil enzyme assay

5.2.23 Manganese peroxidase enzyme extraction at three pH

3 g samples were taken from each flask and added to 15 ml centrifuge tubes. 8ml of 50 mM phosphate buffer adjusted to pH 5.5, 7 or 8.5 was added to the soil samples labeled with pH 5.5, pH 7 and pH 8.5 and placed on a rotary shaker (100 rpm maintained 25°C for an hour). A centrifugation step was performed at 6000 g for 15 min and supernatant was collected in fresh centrifuge tubes. A similar process was followed for all the control samples in 5 replicates without microbial inocula in experimental soil samples.

5.2.24 LiP enzyme extraction at three pH

8ml of 50 mM sodium acetate buffer (along with 1% polyvinylpolpyrrolidone) with different volumes of 1 M NaOH for the alkaline pH and 0.5 M, 1 M HCl for the acidic pH) was added to each experimental soil sample and kept on a rotary shaker (100 rpm maintained 25°C for an hour). Further, centrifugation was performed at 6000 g for 15 min and the supernatant was collected in fresh tubes.

5.2.25 Laccase enzyme extraction

Buffer A containing (0.1 M sodium acetate, 0.005 M CaCl₂, 0.05% tween 80 and 1% polyvinylpolpyrrolidone with different volume of 1 M NaOH for the alkaline pH and 0.5 M, 1 M HCl for the acidic pH) was added to each sample and kept on a rotary shaker (100 rpm maintained 25°C for an hour). Further, centrifugation step was performed at 6000 g for 15 min and supernatant was collected in fresh tubes.
5.2.26 Alkaline phosphatase enzyme extraction

The method for alkaline phosphatase enzyme extraction was followed by modification of enzyme assay at three pH in the method of Naseby & Lynch, (1997). 25 mM p- nitrophenyl phosphate oxidation was used as a substrate for acid/alkaline phosphatase enzyme assay. 1 g of experimental soil samples and controls were treated similarly with sodium orthophosphate buffer containing NaN₃ (sodium azide) at different pH (5.5, 7 and 8.5) of buffer. All the samples were centrifuged (6000 rpm for 15 minute).

5.2.27 L-arginine ammonification extraction at three pH

2 g samples of treated soil from each of the 5 replicates of individual conical flask containing contaminated soil of pH 5, 5.5, 6, 6.5, 7, 7.5, 8, 8.5 were transferred to 15ml sterile centrifuge tubes. 0.5 ml of an arginine solution (0.2%) was added drop wise. The soil samples were further extracted using three buffers adjusted to pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 respectively. Two sets of samples were taken; one set was incubated at 4°C and second was incubated at 30°C for two hours.

5.2.28 Manganese Peroxidase (MnP) enzymes assay

MnP activity was measured in PAHs contaminated soil with few modifications in the procedure by Vyas et al., (1994). 3 g of experimental soil was collected in centrifuge tubes from each flask in 5 replicate and enzyme extraction was performed at three pH’s as described in section 5.2.23.

Reaction mixture in a final volume of 2ml which contained supernatant along with 100 µMol succinate lactate buffer (adjusted at pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5) containing 0.1 µM of 3-methyl-2-benzthiazolinone hydrazone hydrochloride (MBTH), 5 µl of 3-
dimethylaminobenzoic acid (DMAB), 0.2 µM of MnSO₄ and 0.1 µM H₂O₂ were used. The enzyme activity was terminated during the assay by using cold 0.4 M NaHCO₃. Similar procedures were followed for all the replicates and all the samples for buffer pH 7 and 8.5 respectively. All the assayed samples were loaded onto 96 well plates (Fisher Scientific) and also absorbance at 590 nm was monitored with the UV spectrophotometer.

MnP activity was measured as amount of enzyme capable of oxidizing one µmol of ABTS min⁻¹. One unit of enzyme activity is defined as the activity that produces 1 µM of the product per min under assay conditions.

5.2.29 Lignin peroxidase (LiP) enzyme assay

LiP activity was measured in PAHs contaminated soil followed by extraction process and activity procedure followed by few modifications by D’ Annibale et al., (2006). The extraction process was carried out as described in section 5.2.24. Reaction mixture in a final volume of 2 ml for LiP enzyme assay was followed similar to MnP activity mentioned D’ Annibale et al., (2006). LiP assay was performed with similar procedure for MnP assay except that H₂O₂ was omitted. LiP activity was terminated during the assay by using cold 0.4 M NaHCO₃. All the assayed samples were loaded onto 96 well plates (Fisher Scientific) and absorbance at 401 nm was monitored with the UV spectrophotometer.

LiP activity was measured as amount of enzyme capable of oxidizing one µmol of ABTS min⁻¹. One unit of enzyme activity is defined as the activity that produces 1µmol of the product per min under assay conditions.
5.2.30 Laccase enzyme assay

Laccase activity was measured in PAHs contaminated soil followed by extraction with a modification of the method of D’ Annibale et al., (2006). Enzyme extraction process was performed as described in section 5.2.25. 1 mM of ABTS (2,2'-azino-bis(3-ethylbenzothiazoline-6-sulphonic acid) oxidation was monitored as a substrate to measure laccase activity at 25°C. 50 µl of ABTS substrate was added to each of the 5 replicates of individual soil pH sample extract and were assayed with respective Britton- Robinson buffer (0.1 M boric acid, 0.1 M phosphoric acid, 0.1 M acetic acid and pH adjusted to 5.5, 7 and 8.5 with HCl and NaOH) buffer adjusted at pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 respectively. Laccase activity was terminated during the assay by using cold 0.4 M NaHCO₃. All the assayed samples were loaded onto 96 well plates (Fisher Scientific) and absorbance at 401 nm was monitored with the UV spectrophotometer.

Laccase activity was measured as the amount of enzyme capable of oxidizing one µmol of ABTS min⁻¹. One unit of enzyme activity is defined as the activity that produces 1 µmol of the product per min under assay conditions.

5.2.31 Acid and alkaline phosphatase assay

Phosphatase activity was measured for Acid and Alkaline phosphatase. Enzyme extraction was carried out as described in section 5.2.26. The supernatant was collected in fresh 15 ml centrifuge tube with addition of substrate (25 mM p-nitrophenyl phosphate). During reaction the samples were kept in shaking water bath, set at 200 strokes/min for 1 hour maintained at 37°C. Termination of enzyme activity was carried out by addition of 1 ml of cold 0.4 M NaHCO₃ followed by centrifugation (4000 rpm for 15 min). Each sample (100µl) was loaded onto 96 well
plate and colour change and also, absorbance at was measured using UV spectrophotometer.

The enzyme activity is expressed as the amount of enzyme capable of oxidizing 1µmol p-nitrophenyl phosphate.

5.2.32 β – Glucosidase enzyme assay

β – Glucosidase activity was measured in PAHs contaminated soil followed by improved extraction process and activity procedure followed from D’ Annibale et al., (2006). Enzyme extraction process was performed as described in section 5.2.26. 1 mM of o-nitrophenyl-β-D-glucopiranoside (ONPG) oxidation was monitored as a substrate to measure β-Glucosidase activity at 25°C. 50 µl of p-nitrophenyl-β-D-glucopiranoside substrate was added to each 5 replicate of individual soil pH sample extract and were assayed with respective 50 mM phosphate buffer. β – Glucosidase was terminated during the assay by using cold 0.4 M NaHCO₃. All the assayed samples were loaded onto 96 well plates (Fisher Scientific) and also absorbance at 401 nm was monitored with the UV spectrophotometer.
5.2.33 L-arginine ammonification

Fig. 5.3 Schematic representation of L-arginine ammonification

2 g of treated soil sample taken from each of 35 conical flasks placed in centrifuge tube. Kept for 2 hours

2 g of treated soil sample taken from each of 35 conical flasks placed in centrifuge tube.

0.2% of 0.5 ml L-arginine solution dissolved in water

0.2% of 0.5 ml L-arginine solution dissolved in water

Centrifuge tube for each individual replicates (Control)

Centrifuge tube for each individual replicates (test sample)

8 ml of 2 M KCL at 4°C to each of

Centrifuge for 15 min 13000 rpm

1 ml of 2% sodium hypochlorite was added to each of supernatant collected after centrifugation.

0.5 ml of 0.005 M sodium nitroprusside + phenol to each of sample

30 min Incubation at 24°C

Centrifugation for 10 mins

100µl of sample from supernatant was transferred to 96 well plates and reading was observed at 630 nm using plate counter.
5.2.34 Methodology for microbial activity in presence of PAHs in soil at different pH

Microbial activity using L-arginine ammonification is a simple, fast and inexpensive technique to determine the microbial activities of the microbial population in soil, based on ammonia liberation by addition of arginine was carried out (Alef, 1987). As represented in figure 48 five replicates after extraction process were incubated and immediately mixed with 8ml of 2 M KCl at 4°C and centrifuged for 15 min at 13000 rpm. This treatment efficiently removed most of the ammonia adsorbed to soil particles. After centrifugation the 5 ml supernatant was mixed with 0.5 ml of 0.005% phenol nitroprusside and 0.5 ml sodium hypochlorite. After incubation of samples at room temperature for 30 min, the extinction coefficient was measured at 630 nm. The arginine ammonification rate was measured in micrograms of NH$_4^+$ liberated per gram soil per hour (Alef & Kleiner, 1987). The arginine ammonification rate was calculated as described in appendix III section III.3 and it is expressed as µgNH$_3$/g soil d.w./h.
5.3  Results

Objective: To monitor PAH biodegradation in experimental soil at varying pH.

5.3.1  HPLC analysis of PAH

To study the effect of abiotic factors particularly soil pH on the rate of biodegradation, HPLC analysis was employed.

5.3.2  Standard graph for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons

![Standard graph for polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons](image)

*Fig. 5.4: HPLC standard curve of four PAH showing peak area against concentration. PAH used and their symbol abbreviations are (PHE) Pheanthrene; (AN) Anthracene; (FLU) Flouranthene; (PYR) Pyrene*
Table 5.4: Extraction efficiency of four PAHs from J. Arthur Bowers topsoil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAH used</th>
<th>Amount of PAH added (ppm)</th>
<th>% efficiency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phenanthrene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>62.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthracene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>53.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fluoranthene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>51.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyrene</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>50.68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In order to have a full evaluation of the extraction efficiency of the four different PAH, 90 ppm of each individual PAH was added to J. Arthur Bowers topsoil and extracted with acetonitrile. The re-extraction efficiency of the four PAHs obtained from these samples ranged from 50.68 to 62.08%. The highest value was obtained for phenanthrene (62.08), and lowest percentage obtained was (50.68) for pyrene (table 5.4).
5.3.3 Degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons

Fig. 5.5: Percentage phenanthrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time.
A): without microbial inocula   B): with microbial inocula. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Fig. 5.6: Percentage anthracene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time.
A): without microbial inocula   B): with microbial inocula. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.
Fig. 5.7: Percentage fluoranthene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time.

A): without microbial inocula  B): with microbial inocula. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.

Fig. 5.8: Percentage pyrene remaining in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying pH over time.

A): without microbial inocula  B): with microbial inocula. *P<0.05 indicates significant difference between control and experimental sample.
Figure 5.5, 5.6, 5.7 and 5.8 exhibits degradation of phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene used as model PAHs in the soil with and without microbial inocula. All the control soil samples were without microbial inocula; whilst experimental samples were inoculated with a consortium of microbes (six bacterial strains used as inocula were *Pseudomonas putida*, *Achromobacter xylosoxidans*, *Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium*, *Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp. and 2 fungal strains *Aspergillus* sp. and *Penicillium* sp.). PAH remaining is displayed as a percentage of the HPLC quantification results obtained after re-extraction on day 0. Degradation of each PAH was observed for 45 days, alkaline soil pH resulted in higher degradation rates compared to acidic soil pH, as soil pH increases, and rate of biodegradation also increases. Interestingly, soil pH 7.5 exhibited the highest degradation rate for all four PAHs and soil pH 5 exhibited lowest rate of degradation for all four PAHs.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phenanthrene</th>
<th>pH5</th>
<th>pH5.5</th>
<th>pH6</th>
<th>pH6.5</th>
<th>pH7</th>
<th>pH7.5</th>
<th>pH8</th>
<th>pH8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>96.1</td>
<td>90.0</td>
<td>89.5</td>
<td>87.4</td>
<td>79.9</td>
<td>67.2</td>
<td>83.0</td>
<td>80.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>90.5</td>
<td>84.9</td>
<td>76.5</td>
<td>79.7</td>
<td>62.6</td>
<td>43.7</td>
<td>69.3</td>
<td>70.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>85.7</td>
<td>84.2</td>
<td>69.7</td>
<td>77.8</td>
<td>56.1</td>
<td>39.5</td>
<td>58.6</td>
<td>68.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>77.3</td>
<td>73.0</td>
<td>66.4</td>
<td>69.3</td>
<td>53.7</td>
<td>35.1</td>
<td>63.0</td>
<td>60.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>60.7</td>
<td>68.8</td>
<td>62.1</td>
<td>66.3</td>
<td>51.3</td>
<td>37.4</td>
<td>60.6</td>
<td>54.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>57.2</td>
<td>55.4</td>
<td>53.3</td>
<td>50.5</td>
<td>39.3</td>
<td>30.5</td>
<td>43.8</td>
<td>53.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>48.1</td>
<td>45.1</td>
<td>41.2</td>
<td>38.8</td>
<td>35.2</td>
<td>25.8</td>
<td>41.4</td>
<td>44.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>29.1</td>
<td>25.34</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>21.8</td>
<td>21.1</td>
<td>16.9</td>
<td>22.4</td>
<td>24.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>23.1</td>
<td>20.6</td>
<td>18.0</td>
<td>12.1</td>
<td>9.7</td>
<td>7.2</td>
<td>13.6</td>
<td>15.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>4.11</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>3.1</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>3.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anthracene</th>
<th>pH5</th>
<th>pH5.5</th>
<th>pH6</th>
<th>pH6.5</th>
<th>pH7</th>
<th>pH7.5</th>
<th>pH8</th>
<th>pH8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>92.5</td>
<td>91.5</td>
<td>84.7</td>
<td>86.0</td>
<td>77.7</td>
<td>68.5</td>
<td>75.3</td>
<td>84.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>91.5</td>
<td>84.8</td>
<td>83.2</td>
<td>78.37</td>
<td>63.4</td>
<td>44.8</td>
<td>69.5</td>
<td>70.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>80.7</td>
<td>79.1</td>
<td>77.5</td>
<td>69.0</td>
<td>55.8</td>
<td>38.1</td>
<td>67.1</td>
<td>64.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>78.4</td>
<td>74.7</td>
<td>64.5</td>
<td>65.5</td>
<td>55.1</td>
<td>33.1</td>
<td>60.1</td>
<td>64.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>73.1</td>
<td>71.5</td>
<td>61.9</td>
<td>58.5</td>
<td>51.6</td>
<td>27.5</td>
<td>54.7</td>
<td>59.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>62.3</td>
<td>63.1</td>
<td>58.5</td>
<td>55.3</td>
<td>49.8</td>
<td>24.0</td>
<td>53.3</td>
<td>54.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>58.2</td>
<td>60.2</td>
<td>53.4</td>
<td>51.1</td>
<td>36.8</td>
<td>26.9</td>
<td>50.7</td>
<td>53.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>60.7</td>
<td>53.4</td>
<td>48.2</td>
<td>46.2</td>
<td>32.4</td>
<td>23.4</td>
<td>40.8</td>
<td>44.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>52.8</td>
<td>49.5</td>
<td>47.4</td>
<td>43.0</td>
<td>29.2</td>
<td>20.4</td>
<td>32.6</td>
<td>32.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>31.5</td>
<td>29.9</td>
<td>25.1</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>23.3</td>
<td>17.9</td>
<td>26.6</td>
<td>28.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fluoranthene</th>
<th>pH5</th>
<th>pH5.5</th>
<th>pH6</th>
<th>pH6.5</th>
<th>pH7</th>
<th>pH7.5</th>
<th>pH8</th>
<th>pH8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>93.3</td>
<td>88.1</td>
<td>83.6</td>
<td>85.7</td>
<td>75.0</td>
<td>70.0</td>
<td>83.0</td>
<td>75.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>79.9</td>
<td>82.0</td>
<td>73.8</td>
<td>77.5</td>
<td>68.1</td>
<td>54.7</td>
<td>63.3</td>
<td>68.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>74.4</td>
<td>70.4</td>
<td>72.0</td>
<td>72.0</td>
<td>67.3</td>
<td>60.7</td>
<td>45.0</td>
<td>63.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>72.1</td>
<td>71.0</td>
<td>64.0</td>
<td>66.2</td>
<td>56.7</td>
<td>44.2</td>
<td>59.7</td>
<td>65.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>66.4</td>
<td>67.2</td>
<td>60.2</td>
<td>60.8</td>
<td>54.5</td>
<td>37.0</td>
<td>59.7</td>
<td>59.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>60.5</td>
<td>56.8</td>
<td>53.8</td>
<td>53.6</td>
<td>41.1</td>
<td>32.6</td>
<td>49.8</td>
<td>53.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>53.2</td>
<td>51.0</td>
<td>48.2</td>
<td>49.9</td>
<td>40.4</td>
<td>23.2</td>
<td>47.6</td>
<td>49.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>47.9</td>
<td>44.0</td>
<td>44.4</td>
<td>44.3</td>
<td>33.6</td>
<td>19.9</td>
<td>38.1</td>
<td>35.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>44.5</td>
<td>35.4</td>
<td>34.9</td>
<td>39.0</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>19.5</td>
<td>26.7</td>
<td>35.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>26.8</td>
<td>27.8</td>
<td>23.7</td>
<td>17.8</td>
<td>20.9</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>18.9</td>
<td>20.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pyrene</th>
<th>pH5</th>
<th>pH5.5</th>
<th>pH6</th>
<th>pH6.5</th>
<th>pH7</th>
<th>pH7.5</th>
<th>pH8</th>
<th>pH8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>86.4</td>
<td>82.8</td>
<td>75.3</td>
<td>72.9</td>
<td>74.6</td>
<td>49.1</td>
<td>59.2</td>
<td>62.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>79.6</td>
<td>76.4</td>
<td>63.5</td>
<td>66.7</td>
<td>73.7</td>
<td>41.7</td>
<td>55.7</td>
<td>47.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>69.7</td>
<td>63.0</td>
<td>59.2</td>
<td>59.8</td>
<td>65.5</td>
<td>37.3</td>
<td>47.1</td>
<td>49.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>64.8</td>
<td>56.5</td>
<td>53.9</td>
<td>52.8</td>
<td>57.6</td>
<td>30.8</td>
<td>39.2</td>
<td>44.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>58.0</td>
<td>55.3</td>
<td>49.8</td>
<td>47.2</td>
<td>51.7</td>
<td>27.0</td>
<td>35.9</td>
<td>40.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>55.8</td>
<td>50.0</td>
<td>45.6</td>
<td>46.1</td>
<td>44.3</td>
<td>29.4</td>
<td>37.7</td>
<td>38.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>50.8</td>
<td>48.1</td>
<td>40.8</td>
<td>41.5</td>
<td>40.0</td>
<td>21.8</td>
<td>35.6</td>
<td>40.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>43.5</td>
<td>41.7</td>
<td>36.5</td>
<td>35.4</td>
<td>36.6</td>
<td>26.7</td>
<td>39.4</td>
<td>39.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>36.8</td>
<td>34.2</td>
<td>31.7</td>
<td>29.9</td>
<td>31.0</td>
<td>23.9</td>
<td>27.2</td>
<td>36.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>35.8</td>
<td>32.1</td>
<td>27.6</td>
<td>26.3</td>
<td>28.1</td>
<td>16.0</td>
<td>17.7</td>
<td>28.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The greatest rate of biodegradation was observed for phenanthrene and lowest biodegradation rate for pyrene (table 5.5). Phenanthrene degradation rate was followed by anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene respectively in line with the molecular weight and number of rings in the structure. Little phenanthrene degradation was evident in soil samples without microbial inocula (figure 5.5), whilst 100% degradation of phenanthrene was evident over 40 days with the microbial inocula. Degradation was most rapid at pH 7.5 followed by pH 7, pH 8, pH 6.5, pH 8, pH 6, pH 8.5, pH 5.5 and pH 5 respectively.

Anthracene degradation was observed over 45 days, exhibiting lowest degradation evident in soil samples without microbial inocula when compared to soil samples with microbial consortia. Higher biodegradation rate for anthracene was observed in soil pH 7.5 followed by soil pH 7, 8, 8.5, 6, 6.5, 5.5, 5. Anthracene was degraded earlier than fluoranthene and pyrene with 95% biodegradation.

Approximately 90% of fluoranthene was degraded by the soil with microbial inocula over 45 days with highest degradation rate at soil pH 7.5 and lower degradation for soil pH 5. Similarly 80% pyrene biodegradation was observed over 45 days with faster degradation at soil pH 7.5 and slower degradation observed at soil pH 5. DT$_{50}$ (half life) the point of 50% degradation was tabulated for each individual PAH (table 5.6).
**Table 5.6: DT$_{50}$ of PAH remaining at different soil pH (days)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Soil pH</th>
<th>Phenanthrene (days)</th>
<th>Anthracene (days)</th>
<th>Fluoranthene (days)</th>
<th>Pyrene (days)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>5.5</strong></td>
<td><strong>28</strong></td>
<td><strong>32</strong></td>
<td><strong>34</strong></td>
<td><strong>33</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>6.5</strong></td>
<td><strong>24</strong></td>
<td>26</td>
<td><strong>29</strong></td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>7.5</strong></td>
<td><strong>5</strong></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>8.5</strong></td>
<td><strong>25</strong></td>
<td><strong>31</strong></td>
<td><strong>36</strong></td>
<td><strong>34</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*DT$_{50}$ – Time taken for 50% of the PAH to be degraded (Half life)*

Table 5.6 exhibit soil pH 7.5 resulted in 50% of biodegradation for each PAH in the first 5 days. Soil pH 7 resulted in 50% of phenanthrene and anthracene biodegradation in 10 days and 18 and 21 days for fluoranthene and pyrene respectively. A 50% of biodegradation at soil pH 6.5 was observed over 24 days for phenanthrene, 26 days for anthracene, and 29 days for fluoranthene and 28 days for pyrene respectively. Soil pH 6 resulted in 50% of phenanthrene biodegradation in 26 days followed by anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene degradation in 30, 32 and 34 days respectively. Soil pH 6 and soil pH 5.5, resulted in 50% of biodegradation for phenanthrene in 28 days, anthracene after 32 days, and pyrene in 33 days and last fluoranthene in 34 days. Soil pH 5 resulted in 50% of biodegradation over 28 days for phenanthrene and 35, 39 and 37 days for anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene respectively. At soil pH 8, 50% biodegradation occurred in 15 days for phenanthrene, 25 days for anthracene, and 28 days for fluoranthene and 27 days for pyrene. Soil pH 8.5 resulted in 50% of phenanthrene biodegraded over 25 days, anthracene over 31 days, and fluoranthene over 36 days and pyrene over 34 days respectively. However pyrene was observed to
degrade faster than fluoranthene whilst its degradation rate generally increased with increasing pH with the most rapid rate evident at pH 7.5.

In general, soil pH 7.5 exhibited greatest and fastest rates of biodegradation for all the four PAH’s over 45 days. Phenanthrene was degraded fastest followed by anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene respectively.
Objective: Quantify the bacterial and fungal populations and identification of predominant isolates from varying soil pH.

5.3.4 Total bacterial and fungal populations over 70 days in PAH contaminated soil at varying pH.

5.3.4a Bacterial populations

The six identified bacterial strains (Pseudomonas putida, Achromobacter xylosoxidans, Microbacterium sp., Alpha proteobacterium, Brevundimonas sp., Bradyrhizobium sp.) and 2 fungal strains (Aspergillus niger and Penicillium freii) isolated by enrichment culture (appendix I: sections I.3.6) were used as a inoculums for the biodegradation experiment. The studies reported by Lal & Khanna (1996); Bharathi & Vasudevan (2001); and Rahman et al., (2002) have identified most of the genera as hydrocarbon-degrading micro-organisms.

The total bacterial and fungal populations were evaluated during the degradation experiment. Figure 5.9 exhibits the bacterial populations over 70 days incubation time at varying soil pH.
Fig. 5.9: Bacterial populations in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil inoculated with a microbial consortium at varying pH over time.

A) Soil inoculated without microbial consortium B) Soil with microbial consortium.

In figure 5.9 B), the lowest bacterial populations were obtained at the start of experiment. Bacterial populations at day 7, 14, 21, increased whilst the highest population was evident at day 35. All the time points (from 0 to 70 days) had the greatest bacterial population exhibited at soil pH 7.5 (figure 5.9 B). The bacterial
population dropped from its peak at day 35, dropping each week until the end of the experiment at day 70. The bacterial populations measured in soil samples without microbial inocula were \((\log 2 \times 10^3)\) below the detection limits at day 0 and after 7 days (figure 5.9A). Bacteria were evident in soil without microbial inocula figure 54 (A), indicating recolonisation of the soil from 14 to 70 day of incubation.

Bacterial culture before adding as inocula were grown in nutrient broth (pH 7.2) suggests that they were more favourable to grow at soil pH 7.5 and bacterial population had a pH stress across all other pH range except for soil pH 7.5 when added as inocula. In general, bacterial population in soil samples with microbial inocula increased by at least 2 log units (from \(10^4\) to \(10^6\) cells per gram of soil).

5.3.4b Fungal populations

During biodegradation of PAH at varying soil pH, the total fungal population was evaluated. The fungal c.f.u counts per gram of soil exhibited higher difference in soil samples with and without microbial inocula. \textit{Aspergillus} and \textit{Penicillium} strains exhibited increased population count by at-least one log (from \(10^4\) to \(10^5\) cells per ml) in soil sample with microbial inocula. A total number of fungal c.f.u count measured per gram of experimental J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil have mentioned in figure 5.10.
Fig. 5.10: Fungal population (CFU/g of soil) in PAH contaminated soil at varying soil pH.

A) Experimental soil inoculated without microbial consortium  B) Control soil samples with microbial consortium

Figure 5.10(A) and 5.10 (B) exhibit fungal populations in each individual week and
for each soil pH respectively. The greatest fungal populations were found in day 29 followed by time point of days 21, 14 and 42. The highest population was found in soil pH 5 after 21 and at 29 day of incubation.

In figure 5.10 (B) the greater fungal populations were found at low soil pH acidic conditions. However, alkaline soil pH 8 and 8.5 had higher populations compared to neutral soil pH. Soil pH 7.0 and 7.5 had the lowest fungal populations. Table 5.6 exhibits the *Penicillium* and *Aspergillus* populations studied during biodegradation at 14 days.

Interestingly, *Penicillium* species predominated at acidic soil pH and with lower *Aspergillus* populations whereas at alkaline conditions of (pH 8 and 8.5) *Aspergillus* were predominant and *Penicillium* was not detected (table 5.7).

### Table 5.7: *Penicillium* and *Aspergillus* populations after 14 days

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pH of soil</th>
<th><em>Penicillium</em> colonies*</th>
<th><em>Aspergillus</em> colonies*</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.27</td>
<td>2.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>4.38</td>
<td>3.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.05</td>
<td>3.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.5</td>
<td>3.76</td>
<td>2.47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td>Not detected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.5</td>
<td>Not detected</td>
<td>3.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Not detected</td>
<td>3.96</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Values expressed as log c.f.u/g soil.
Objective: To study microbial biomass by soil ATP measurement at different pHs in the presence of PAHs.

5.3.5 ATP soil concentrations over 70 days in PAH contaminated soil at varying pH

ATP measurement was performed to investigate the microbial activity during biodegradation over the 70 days incubation time. The measurement of soil ATP was conducted using the methods of Naseby et al., (1997).

![ATP Concentrations Over 70 Days at Different pHs](image)

**Fig. 5.11: Total microbial ATP measurements in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time.**

Figure 5.11 represents the soil ATP content during the degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons from day 0. Over day 0, 7 and 14 a small increase in ATP from 0.7 µg/g/soil to 39 µg/g/soil was observed followed by a dramatic increase to around 80 µg/g/soil. Across all the time points the highest ATP concentrations were observed at soil pH 7.5 which peaked 180 µg/g/soil at day 29 and 176 µg/g/soil at day 35 whereas, the lowest microbial activity was observed at soil pH 5 (0.12 µg/g/soil) at the
start. The ATP concentration conversion to biomass was followed according to Naseby & Lynch, (1997) and calculations for ATP activity are shown in appendix III section III.6.

Soil concentrations in (figure 5.11) were highly correlated (correlation coefficient 0.9) to bacterial populations (figure 5.9 B) over 70 days of incubation period. ATP content continued to increase to a peak of around 150 µg/g/soil at day 35; it then decreased gradually from day 42 till day 70 where the ATP concentration was around 50 µg/g/soil.
5.3.6 Soil enzyme activity

Objective: To determine soil enzyme activity using buffer pH (5.5, 7 and 8.5) for β-glucosidase, L-arginine ammonification, acid/alkaline phosphatase (C: N: P) cycles, manganese peroxidase (MnP), Lignin peroxidase (LiP), Laccase activity at varying soil pH.

5.3.6a Phosphatase soil activity

Soil enzymes are originated mainly through micro-biota present in the soil. In this experiment soil enzyme activities were studied at varying soil pH as enzymes mostly vary with environmental factors and co-existing chemicals. Studying the enzymes at varying soil pH and assay pH will aid understanding of the effect of soil pH on enzyme activities and the production of enzymes with different pH optima.
Fig. 5.12: Phosphatase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5.

A): Phosphatase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Phosphatase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.13: Phosphatase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7

A): Phosphatase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.  
B): Phosphatase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.14: Phosphatase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH adjusted to 8.5.

A): Phosphatase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Phosphatase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Phosphatase activities were determined with buffer pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 respectively. Activities were measured at varying soil pH over the 70 days incubation. Soil samples without microbial inoculation resulted in similar low phosphatase activities (0.2 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) across the three buffer pH varying buffer pH 5, 7 and 8.5 resulted in same activity levels (figure 5.12 A, 5.13 A, 5.14 A). The phosphatase activities in soil samples with microbial inocula resulted in higher levels of activities over varying soil pH.

Soil inoculated with microorganisms resulted in differences in phosphatase activities over time and pH at acidic soil pH when compared to neutral and alkaline soil pH. Furthermore at acidic pH 5.5 activities increased over the time from day 0 a peak of 0.8 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at day 42 respectively. However, soil pH 8.5 and 8 exhibited low acid phosphatase activity of around 0.2-0.4 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from day 0 – day 42 and fell to 0.2 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ by day 70. In general, as the soil pH increased the acid phosphatase activity decreased (figure 5.12 B).

Phosphatase activity measured at buffer pH 7 exhibited low levels of activity (approximately 0.2 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ in all the soil pH from 0 to 14 days across all soil pH (figure 37 B). However, higher levels of activity (approximately 0.4-0.6 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) were observed from day 21 at neutral and alkaline soil pH and from day 28 for pH 7, 6.5, 6, 5.5 and pH 5 which reached 0.2- 0.4 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ by day 56 (figure 5.13 B).

Phosphatase activity measured at buffer pH 8.5 (figure 5.14 B) exhibited initially low activity levels (around 0.2 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) for all soil pH. However, activity levels gradually increased to around 0.4-0.6 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at day 28 with slight lower activity obtained in acidic soil pH 5, 5.5 and 6 (figure 5.14 B). Higher
activity was observed in alkaline soil pH 6.5, 7, 7.5, 8 and 8.5. Phosphatase activity measured at pH 8.5 continued to increase over time especially at alkaline and neutral pH reaching a peak of 1-1.2 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at pH 8.5 at 70 days whilst at the same time point at soil pH of 5.5 the activity was between 0.6-0.8 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ (figure 5.14 B).

5.3.6b β-glucosidase soil activity

β-glucosidase activity was performed using three buffer at varying pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 respectively. All the soil samples contaminated with PAH for biodegradation by mixed microbial cultures exhibited β-glucosidase activity in soil. The highest activities were measured around 0.04-0.06 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at varying soil pH over the 70 days incubation.

A difference in β-glucosidase was obtained in soil samples without microbial inocula and samples with microbial inocula. Soil samples without microbial inocula had lower β-glucosidase activity of 0.02 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹. Soil inoculated with microorganisms resulted in slight differences in β-glucosidase activities over time at acidic soil pH when compared to neutral and alkaline soil pH. Furthermore at acidic pH 5.5 activities increased over the time from day 0 to a peak of 0.04 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at day 7 (figure 5.15 B). Whilst, all soil pH is resulted in constant activities of around 0.04-0.06 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from day 7 to a day 70.

β-glucosidase activity measured at buffer pH 7 exhibited similar levels of activity (approximately 0.04 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) at soil pH 6, 6.5, 7 and 7.5 from 0 to 70 days. However, soil pH 5 and 5.5 exhibited lower activity levels around 0.02-0.04 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 0 to 35 days which increased over the time from day 35 to a
peak of 0.04-0.06 mg pNP g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) (figure 5.16 B). Soil pH 8 and 8.5 exhibited β-glucosidase activity with a peak around 0.004-0.006 mg pNP g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) over time 0 to 14 days however, activity low levels around 0.002-0.006 mg pNP g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) were obtained from 14 to 28 days.

β-glucosidase activity measured at buffer pH 8.5 (figure 5.17 B) exhibited (approximately 0.004-0.005 mg pNP g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) in soil samples with microbial inocula across all the soil pH over time 0 to 56 days. The activity levels decreased across all the soil pH around 0.04 – 0.02 mg pNP g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) from 56 to 70 days.
Fig. 5.15: β-glucosidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5.

A): β-glucosidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): β-glucosidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.16: β-glucosidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7.

A): β-glucosidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): β-glucosidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.17: β-glucosidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5.

A): β-glucosidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): β-glucosidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
5.3.6c  L-arginine ammonification soil activity

L-arginine ammonification activity was measured in PAH contaminated J. Arthur bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH.

L-arginine ammonification activities exhibited higher activities (approximately 0.18-0.2 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) in samples with microbial inocula over 70 days of incubation (figure 63B). Soil samples with microbial inocula were evident with least lower activities of around 0.12-0.14 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across acidic soil pH whereas high activities were exhibited by alkaline soil pH (around from 0.14-0.16 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 0 to 21 days). Soil pH 5, 5.5, 6, and 6.5 activities increased to 0.14-0.16 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 35 to 56 days with further increase of 0.18-0.2 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 56 to 70 days respectively.

L-arginine ammonification activity measured at buffer pH 7 exhibited high activities in soil samples with microbial inocula compared to samples without microbial inocula. Initially activity levels were increased from day 7, 14 and 21 exhibiting 0.12-0.14 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at soil pH 5, 5.5 and 6 whereas, activities at alkaline pH exhibited 0.14-0.16 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 0 to 28 days (figure 5.19 B). Soil pH 5, 5.5, 6 and 6.5 exhibited 0.16 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ between 28 to 56 days whereas, activity levels at soil pH 7, 7.5, 8 and 8.5 were 0.18 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 28 to 56 days. A decrease in activity to 0.14 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ resulted across all the soil pH after 63 day.

L-arginine activity measured at buffer pH 8.5 exhibited low levels of activities (approximately 0.16 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) across all the soil pH except for pH 8.5 which exhibited slightly different activity of 0.18 mg NH₃ g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ respectively over the incubation of 0 to 28 days (figure 5.20 B). Soil pH 5 and 5.5 exhibited similar
activity measurements up to 49 days, whereas activities across all the soil pH increased to 0.18 mg NH$_3$ g$^{-1}$ soil d.w h$^{-1}$. Activities measured across soil pH 5, 5.5, 6 and 6.5 increased to 0.18 mg NH$_3$ g$^{-1}$ soil d.w h$^{-1}$ from day 49 to day 70 however for soil pH 7, 7.5, 8 and 8.5 activity levels increased to 0.2 mg NH$_3$ g$^{-1}$ soil d.w h$^{-1}$ from 49 to 70 days of incubation.
Fig. 5.18: L-arginine ammonification activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5.

A): L-arginine ammonification activity in control samples without microbial inocula.  
B): L-arginine ammonification activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.19: L-arginine ammonification activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7.

A): L-arginine ammonification activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): L-arginine ammonification activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.20: L-arginine ammonification activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5.

A): L-arginine ammonification activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): L-arginine ammonification activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
5.3.6d Laccase soil activity

Laccase activity was measured in PAH contaminated J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH. Activity was measured at three buffer pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 respectively. Laccase activities measured in soil samples without microbial inocula exhibited lower levels of activity compared to soil with microbial inocula. Activities measured at three buffer pH in soil without microbial inocula exhibited between 0.02-0.04 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ over 70 days of incubation (figure 5.21 A).

Laccase activities measured in soil samples with microbial inocula had 0.08 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 0 to 49 days at acidic soil pH whereas, 0.08 µmol g⁻¹h⁻¹ activity was measured in alkaline soil pH from 0 to 28 days of incubation. Acidic soil pH exhibited 0.06 µmol g⁻¹h⁻¹ of activity from 49 to day 70 whereas; in alkaline condition activity was 0.04 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 35 to 70 day (figure 5.21 B).

Laccase activity measured at buffer pH 7 was 0.02 to 0.04 µmol g⁻¹ d.w h⁻¹ across all the soil pH in soil samples without microbial inocula. The activity levels in soil with microbial consortia were low in acidic and alkaline (approximately 0.1 to 0.12 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) whereas neutral soil pH exhibited 0.14 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 0 to 49 days (figure 5.22 B). From 49 to 70 days of incubation laccase activities increased across all the soil pH to 0.14 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹. The activity at neutral soil pH was increased to 0.2 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 49 to 70 day respectively.

Laccase activities measured at buffer pH 8.5 were low compared to activities measured at other two buffer pH. The highest activity in soil inoculated with microbial consortium was 0.1µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ activities at neutral soil pH from day 49 to 70. Soil pH 5, 5.5, 6 and 6.5 exhibited 0.04-0.06 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from days 7 to 70 days, whereas alkaline soil pH 8 and 8.5 exhibited 0.06 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from day
0 to 14 which were further increase to 0.08 µmol g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) from 14 to day 70 respectively. Activity in soil pH 7 and 7.5 was 0.08 µmol g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) from day 0 to 49 with a slight increase to 0.1 µmol g\(^{-1}\) soil d.w h\(^{-1}\) from day 49 to 70 (figure 5.23 B).

**Fig. 5.21: Laccase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5.**

A): Laccase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Laccase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.22: Laccase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7.

A): Laccase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Laccase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.23: Laccase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5.

A): Laccase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Laccase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Lignin peroxidase activities were measured in PAH contaminated soil samples at buffer pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 respectively. Activities measured using buffer pH 5.5 in soil without microbial inocula was 0.4 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 0 to 35 day which further increased to 0.6 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 35 to 70 day (figure 5.24 A). Activities measured using buffer pH 7 (figure 5.25 A) and 8.5 (figure 5.26 A) without microbial inocula were 0.4 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across all soil pH’s.

LiP activity measured at buffer pH 5.5, (figure 5.24 B) exhibited greater activity levels of 1.8 μmol g⁻¹h⁻¹ at acidic soil pH of 5, 5.5, 6 and 6.5 from 0 day to 70 days of incubation in soil with microbial inocula. The activity measured across neutral soil pH 7 and 7.5 was between 1.2- 1.4 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ with a slight decrease in activity levels from day 0 to 49 day. Soil pH 8 and 8.5 exhibited lower activity levels of between 0.6 and 1.0 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹.

LiP activity measured using buffer pH 7 exhibited activities of between 0.8-1.0 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across all the soil pH from day 0 to 21 days. However, the activity level increased from day 21 to 70 days further to at least 1.2 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across all the soil pH (figure 5.25 B). After day 63 a slight increase in activity was observed in acidic soil pH 5 and 5.5 to 1.4 μmol g⁻¹ soil h⁻¹ of LiP release.

LiP activity measured using buffer pH 8.5 exhibited low levels of LiP peroxidase released in soil samples without microbial inocula (approximately 0.4 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) compared to soil samples with microbial inocula with highest peak of activity (approximately 1.0 μmol g⁻¹h⁻¹) (figure 5.26 B). LiP activity was similar in acidic and alkaline conditions (approximately 0.8 μmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) and comparably lowers
than at neutral soil pH (approximately 1.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) from day 0 to 63 day. Lower activities were evident from day 63 to 70 day across all the soil pH of 0.6 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ at acidic soil pH 5, 5.5 and 6 whereas the activity measured at neutral and acidic soil pH was 0.8 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹.

Fig. 5.24: Lignin peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5.

A): Lignin peroxidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Lignin peroxidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.25: Lignin peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 7.

A): Lignin peroxidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Lignin peroxidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.26: Lignin peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5.
A): Lignin peroxidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Lignin peroxidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
5.3.6f  Manganese peroxidase soil activity

Manganese peroxidase activity was measured in PAH contaminated J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil with and without microbial inocula. Manganese peroxidase activity in soil with inoculated microbial consortium measured using buffer pH 5.5 initially exhibited 1.5 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across all the soil pH from day 0 to 7. Soil pH 5, 5.5, 6 and 6.5 exhibited 2.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ whereas similar activity levels were measured at alkaline soil pH of 8 and 8.5 from day 7 to 49 respectively. The activity levels were high at soil pH 7 and 7.5 (2.5 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) from 7 to 49 days of incubation. Initial manganese peroxidase activity was higher in week 0 followed by day 7. From day 49 to 63 day of incubation a decrease was observed across all the soil pH to 2.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹. Subsequently activity at neutral soil pH (7 and 7.5) was similar to previous days of incubation (approximately 2.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) whereas the decrease in activity levels were observed at acidic and alkaline soil pH exhibiting 1.5 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 63 to 70 days (figure 5.27 B).

Manganese peroxidase activities measured using buffer pH 7 exhibited a high peak of 3 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across all the soil pH from day 0 to 14 days. A decrease across acidic and alkaline soil pH was observed to 2 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 14 to 49 days whereas at neutral soil pH (7 and 7.5) activity was 2.5 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from 14 to 49 days. Activity of 2 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ was found across all the soil pH form 49 to 63 days. Manganese peroxidase activity decreased at acidic soil pH 1.5µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from days 63 to 70 (figure 5.28 B).

MnP activity measured at buffer pH 8.5 was of 2.5 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ across all the soil pH except for alkaline soil pH 8 and 8.5 were 1.5 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ from day 0 to 63 days. Activity from day 63 to 70 slightly increased in acidic (pH 5, .5.5, 6 and
6.5) as well as neutral (pH 7 and 7.5) exhibiting 3.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ (figure 5.29 B).

A)

Fig. 5.27: Manganese peroxidase activity of J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 5.5.

A): Manganese peroxidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Manganese peroxidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.

145
Fig. 5.28: Manganese peroxidase activity in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH7.

A): Manganese peroxidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Manganese peroxidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
Fig. 5.29: Manganese peroxidase activity in J. Arthur Bower’s topsoil at varying soil pH over time measured at buffer pH 8.5.

A): Manganese peroxidase activity in control samples without microbial inocula.
B): Manganese peroxidase activity in experimental sample inoculated with microbial strains.
5.4 Discussion

Soil pH has been suggested to be one of the most important factors that influences degradation processes in soils (Margesin & Schinner, 2001; Funk *et al.*, 1997). The measurement of the effect of soil pH on biodegradation of PAH was achieved using Dionex HPLC fitted with UV detector (UVD 170 U) set at 252 nm, connected to a PC equipped with Chromeleon chromatography software version 6.6. Studies were carried out using four PAHs.

5.4.1 PAH analysis

A standard curve of peak area against PAH concentrations was constructed. A linear standard curve (figure 5.4) was produced for each PAH with an r value (regression coefficient) for phenanthrene of 0.97, fluoranthene 0.97, pyrene 0.97 and for anthracene 0.98. The r values obtained for each calibration curve exhibits that the correlation between relative peak area and concentration was linear and reproducible within the concentration range selected. The Y value representing linear regression equation for phenanthrene was 14.32x and for anthracene was 35.12x, whilst for fluoranthene and pyrene values were much lower at 6.42x and 4.08x respectively. Similar results were found repeatedly for all the PAH standards. Thus, the data obtained from standard chromatogram were reliable, accurate and reproducible (figure 5.4).
5.4.2 PAH degradation and microbial populations over 70 days in PAH contaminated soil

This study concentrated on monitoring the effect of soil pH on the efficacy of biodegradation of hydrocarbons. The reason for using J. Arthur Bowers topsoil was to provide a constant soil for all experimental studies.

Figure 5.5 exhibits the degradation rate of phenanthrene at varying soil pHs. The greatest rate of PAH’s degradation was at pH 7.5, whilst the slowest was at pH 5, 5.5 and pH 8.5. The greatest rate of PAH degradation were obtained for phenanthrene, whilst slowest were obtained for pyrene. Similarly, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene exhibited greatest rate of PAH’s degradation at soil pH 7.5 (figure 5.6 B, 5.7 B and 5.8 B).

Degradation of PAHs *in situ* is often slow, and research over the last two decades has demonstrated that these compounds very often are persistent (Eriksson *et al.*, 2003). The persistence may be due to several factors such as nutrients, bioavailability of PAHs (sorption to particles), temperature, oxygen, pH and presence of PAH-degrading micro-organisms. The greater degradation rates at soil pH of 7.5 represents the optimal pH for degradation for all the four PAHs studied.

Table 5.5 exhibited the degradation time for 50% of each PAH (DT50) which gives an overview of the conditions most conducive to degrade and the relative recalcitrance of each PAH. It was observed that pH 7.5 was most suitable for the degradation of all PAHs as 50% degradation was observed for all in soil pH 7.5 within the first seven days which is at least a seventh of the time taken at pH5, pH 5.5 and 8.5 (36 days). Furthermore, soil pH 8, exhibited 50% degradation within 15 days for phenanthrene, 25 days for anthracene, and 28 days for fluoranthene and 27 days for pyrene. Soil pH
5.5 exhibited rate of phenanthrene degradation within 28 days, 32, 34 and 33 days for anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene respectively. Whilst this study indicates that another key factor is adjustment of pH to optima for higher stimulation of four PAH as a carbon source used as growth factor by microbes. A simple explanation is that at neutral condition nutrients with H\(^+\) and OH\(^-\) ions are equal whereas, nutrients with cationic and anionic charges at acidic and alkaline conditions are not equal. Nutrient availability at soil pH 7.5 is greater since cations and anions are balanced in soil, whereas nutrient availability at acidic soil pH is less due to greater number of anions (negative charge) that have ionic interaction with H\(^+\) ions. However, under alkaline conditions more of ionic interactions with OH\(^-\) are present in soil, which makes alkaline conditions unstable (Chesworth, 2008). Thus, lower degradation rates were observed at acidic and alkaline conditions compared to neutral soil pH. As literature suggests greater population size or biomass arising can be attributed to the additional carbon source present in that particular pH (Kastner, 1998). Also, microbial degradation of PAHs and other hydrophobic substrates is believed to be limited by the amounts available in the aqueous phase (Ogram et al., 1985; Bosma et al., 1997). Therefore, the most soluble PAH should be degraded quicker than others as exhibited by phenanthrene in this study observed at all pH’s other than the most rapid at pH 7.5. The effect of pH has been rarely studied for most organic pollutants of soil. However, Chang et al., (2002) confirmed degradation of PAHs with optimal incubation conditions maintained at alkaline soil pH, i.e. pH 8 and at 30\(^0\)C along with addition of acetate, lactate, or pyruvate under anaerobic conditions. Kastner et al., (1998) suggested a shift in pH from 5.2 to 7.0 increased anthracene and pyrene degradation by Sphingomonas paucimobilis BA 2 strain. Thus in this study, microbes isolated at three adjusted pH exhibited metabolism necessary for higher degradation rates at soil pH
7.5. However, a pH of 5 did not lead to total inhibition of activity whilst a shift from soil pH 7 to pH 7.5 resulted in increased pyrene and anthracene degradation. Alva & Peyton, (2003) also indicated that biodegradation of catechol is greater in alkaline soil pH than in acidic pH. This is particularly important as catechol is a diol, which is obtained as the product of the first step of PAH degradation by mono or dioxygenase enzymes present in fungi and bacteria. Yuan et al., (2001) also suggested biodegradation of phenanthrene is greater under aerobic conditions that occur with greater degradation efficiency for biodegradation maintained at 30°C.

In general in this study soil pH 7.5 exhibited greater degradation over 70 days with a lower half life (50% of PAH degradation tabulated in table 5.5) degradation. Biodegradation is an inexpensive and easy process to detoxify toxic contaminants from the environment (Hadibarata & Tachibana, 2009). It has been observed that various algae, fungi, cyanobacteria and heterotrophic bacteria, play an important role in PAH degradation (Kim et al., 2005). Soil conditions influence the survival of microbes and their active participation in degradation process (Hadibarata & Tachibana, 2009).

In this study, bacterial populations at varying pH over a 70 days period during the degradation of soil PAHs were studied (figure 5.9 B). Initially the bacterial population on 0 day was low, with slight increase in bacterial populations at 7 and 14 days. However, the number of bacteria on day 21, 28 and 35 exhibited increased followed by a decrease on 42, 49, 56, 63 and 70 respectively. The highest bacterial count was obtained on day 35 and lowest bacterial count on 0 day and 70 day. Soil pH 7.5 exhibited high bacterial populations followed by soil pH 7.0 and soil pH 6.5 (figure 5.9 B). Lower bacterial populations were obtained in soil pH 5, 5.5 and soil pH 8.5 respectively. At soil pH 7.5 the nutrient availability is greater, due to equal number of H+ and OH− ions whilst, the anionic due to OH− is in greater number and H+ ions are in
greater number. However, more of ionic interaction with OH− present at alkaline soil pH make alkaline conditions unstable (Chesworth, 2008). Thus, greater population size or biomass arising is because of the additional carbon source present in that particular pH (pH 7.5) (Kastner, 1998), if the resulting organisms can act readily on both substrates using the suitable monitored abiotic condition. Bacterial populations were evident in soil without microbial inocula figure 5.9 (A) however lower than inoculated soil, indicating recolonisation of the soil from 14 day to 70 day of incubation from low levels of surviving bacteria or due to the non-sterile conditions or apparatus used during sampling points or addition of sterile water. The bacterial populations in microbial inoculated soil were greatest at soil pH 7.5 which also resulted in the greatest degradation rates suggesting that bacteria were involved in the biodegradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons. Therefore, it may be that microbial community particularly bacteria was more prevalent and active in degradation at pH 7.5. Conversely, fungal populations were greatest at acidic soil pH and with some evident at alkaline soil suggests degradation at lower pH might be initiated by fungal populations.

Figure 5.10 (A) and (B), represents the fungal populations over 70 days are greatest at acidic soil pH and with some evident at alkaline soil pH but were not detected at neutral soil pH. Fungi in general grow actively at acidic pH 5 and 5.5 (Cajthaml, 2008). However, the degradation was fastest at pH 7.5 – (figure 5.10) bacterial populations were greatest at pH 7.5 (appendix III section 5.5 for the table of bacterial c.f.u from soil with microbial inocula). Thus, the research carried out indicates that fungi are more tolerant to acidic soil pH and bacteria being more tolerant to neutral soil pH. However this study also found an increase in the fungal population at basic pH in comparison with neutral pH with different predominant fungi found in comparison to acidic pH. *Penicillium* species predominated at acidic soil pH and with lower
Aspergillus populations whereas at alkaline conditions of (pH 8.0 and 8.5) Aspergillus were predominant and Penicillium was not detected (table 5.6). It is in very rare conditions that fungal growth is measured at alkaline conditions. Also, Novotny et al., (1999) have reported growth of Pleurotus ostreatus in alkaline conditions, suggesting oxidative enzyme production and PAH removal in soil by mycelium of white rot fungi.

Moreover, tremendous diversity in fungal population has been studied by Hadibarata & Tachibana, (2009) exhibiting its adaptability for using different carbon sources; but fungal ability to degrade PAHs as carbon source may be different. Similar fungal species were used in work reported by Orth, (1991) who screened and identified Aspergillus niger and Aspergillus versicolor that performed rapid onset and highest extent (98%) of PAH biodegradation.

Research in the biodegradation mechanisms and environmental fate of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) has been prompted by the ubiquitous distribution of the organisms and their potentially deleterious effects on human health (Silva et al., 2009). Since the 1970s, research on the biological degradation of PAHs demonstrated that bacteria, fungi and algae possess catabolic abilities that are being utilised for the remediation of PAH-contaminated soil and water (Juhasz & Naidu, 2000). Hydrocarbon degradation by microbial communities depends on the composition of the community and its adaptive response to the presence of hydrocarbons. Bacteria and fungi are the key agents of degradation, with bacteria assuming the dominant role in marine ecosystems and fungi becoming more important in freshwater and terrestrial environments (Leahy & Colwell, 1990). The extent to which bacteria, yeasts, and fungi participate in the biodegradation of hydrocarbons has been the subject of only limited study, but appears to be a function of the ecosystem and local environmental
conditions. The bio-degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons in the environment is a complex process, which engages quantitative and qualitative aspects depending on the nature and amount of the hydrocarbons present, the ambient and seasonal environmental conditions, and the composition of the autochthonous microbial community (Leahy & Colwell, 1990).

In general, according to the review of literature with respect to other studies indicated fungi plays active role in the degradation at acidic pH however, bacteria play role in degradation at neutral soil pH (Kastner et al., 1998). This study indicates that soil pH 7.5 is favourable for mixed bacterial populations which resulted in greater biodegradation whilst also soil pH 5.0, 5.5 and pH 8.5 are less favourable with lower c.f.u counts and lower biodegradation rates.
5.4.3 Microbial activity (ATP concentrations)

Objectives: To study microbial activity by soil ATP measurement at different pHs in the presence of PAHs.

The liberation of adenosine diphosphate (ADP) and phosphate ion due to decomposition of adenosine triphosphate (ATP) is due to the activity of microbial cells, catalyzed by ATPases enzymes (Weibull et al., 1962). ATPase enzymes are microbial integral proteins that correlate well with the widely used measurement of water content present in the soil showing its potential as indicator for microbial activity (McDonnell & Russell, 1999). ATP allows an autonomous measurement of quantity/amount of microbial biomass in soil regardless of biomass activity. However, early time point soil sample incubation results in ATP-to-biomass C ratios (Denome et al., 1993). Likewise, ATP measurement by improved procedures Naseby et al., (1997) & Webster et al., (1984) proved to be a simple, easy and reproducible method without use of non-toxic reagents thus, resulted in measuring total amount of ATP (figure 5.11) and microbial biomass (appendix III section III.6) in experimental soil.

Amendment of soils with carbon sources usually results in elevated microbial metabolic activities. In order to understand the correlation of ATP as an indicator of microbial activity, this method was compared with the c.f.u of bacterial and fungal samples. The correlation value between bacterial c.f.u and soil ATP concentrations was high ($r = 0.9$) whilst correlation to fungal c.f.u was low ($r = 0.2$) across the degradation time curve indicating that soil microbial activity levels are closely linked to bacterial populations whereas, fungi initiated degradation at acidic pH representing as an important contribution to microbial activity. Moreover, (figure 5.11) day 0 exhibits lower ATP levels followed by day 7 and 14. ATP concentrations were converted to
biomass using biomass conversion factor from Naseby et al., (1997) $C = 171 \times$ soil ATP content (conversion data tabulated in appendix III section III.6 & III.7). L-arginine process was helpful in measurement of ammonia liberated in soil sample also with its potential as indicator for microbial activity (Alef, 1987). Interestingly, the correlation to ATP biomass and ammonification biomass was (0.8) demonstrated that ATP biomass was correlated and closely linked to bacterial population ($r = 0.9$) Thus, the correlation values obtained suggests ATP biomass is more competent indicating greater correlation values for measurements of microbial biomass. Mostly ATP concentrations reported in literature might be lower due to loss during hydrolysis (chemical or enzymatic) in the extraction process or by adsorption on soil colloids resulting in lowered measurement of ATP reaction was suggested by Denome et al., (1993). The fate of PAHs is determined by the soil pH which is due to the impact of microbial activity and microbial communities at varying pH. The soil acidity is based on factors involved with active acidity, residual acidity and exchangeable acidity (Brady & Weil, 2002). Active acidity involves $H^+$ and $Al^{+3}$ ions in the soil, residual acidity is neutralised by limestone or other alkaline materials and exchangeable acidity consists of aluminium and hydrogen cations that are easily replaced by other cations. Since many sites in the UK are of neutral soil pH or below it may be necessary to adjust the soil pH to improve the intrinsic degradation rates. Also, total bacterial populations are greater in alkaline soil pH, particularly in soil at pH 7.5 (Bastiaens et al., 2000; Ho et al., 2000; Johnsen et al., 2005). Moreover, this study indicates higher fungal populations are also possible at basic pH than neutral and interestingly this population is made up of a different group of organisms from those at acidic pH. Tsai et al., (1997) indicates microbial biomass, and ATP concentration by addition of glucose to soil that are found to obtain with substantial change in short time. It is also
notable that degradation rates were at their lowest at pH 6 and 6.5, where fungal populations and bacterial population at pH 6 and 6.5 were evident to be lower.

Soil pH 7.5 is highly suitable for the degradation of PAHs with greater microbial populations, and greater ATP concentrations as well as microbial biomass with an increasing degradation rate up to seven fold. These results indicate that soil pH is one of the most important abiotic factors limiting the degradation of PAHs.
5.4.4 Soil enzyme activity

The enzyme assays performed allowed study of a range of enzyme activities with small soil quantities over a range of different pH. The soil enzyme studies followed the methods of Naseby & Lynch, (1997) allowed seven different enzymes to be studied and made it possible to study all the activities in same amount of time required for less enzymes by other methods.

Assays for β-glucosidase, L-arginine ammonification, acid/alkaline phosphatase representing carbon: nitrogen: phosphorous cycle (C: N: P) activities and manganese peroxidase, lignin peroxidase and laccase involved in PAH degradation were performed. Each of these activities was measured at buffer pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 regardless of soil pH during bio-degradation. Activities at acidic, neutral and alkaline buffer pH would reflect the effect of soil pH providing variation between enzyme activities at varying soil pH in order to enhance the bio-degradation rate in the environment. Enzyme activities affected by soil pH may be due to the sensitivity of amino acids, electrostatic properties and reaction centre (Bonomo et al., 2001).

Acid/alkaline phosphatases are important in the P cycle (Phosphorous cycle) (Makoi & Ndakidemi, 2008). In natural soil the enzyme activities are impaired due to absorption and immobilization between soil particles and organic matter with respect to soil type (Naseby et al., 1997).

For acid/alkaline phosphatase activity, acidic soils were found to be more predominant for acid phosphatase enzyme activity whereas alkaline and neutral soils were observed with greater activities for alkaline phosphatase. The soil pH effects varied with microbial inoculation and without microbial inoculation soil samples with the phosphatase activity significantly greater in soil with microbial inoculation. Greater phosphatase activities (approximately 1.2 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w. h⁻¹) were exhibited
using buffer pH 8.5 (figure 5.12 B) compared to activity measured at acidic and neutral buffer pH. However, the majority of acid phosphatase activity and alkaline phosphatase activity is indicated. In general, acid phosphatase is predominantly associated with fungal origin whilst alkaline phosphatase is more likely due to bacterial origin (Naseby & Lynch, 1997). In this case, the acid and alkaline phosphatase, exhibits independent effects regardless of inocula. Naseby & Lynch, (1997) supported similar work, indicating rhizosphere acid phosphatase was not significant by difference to that of bacterial inoculation and substrate addition did not make a trend with soil depth for phosphatase activity. Thus, acid phosphatase activity is more closely related to nutrient availability at acidic soil pH, which exhibited lower activity and demonstrated loss in higher carbon amount, resulting in reduced phosphate extract. Soil phosphatase activity is decreased as the inorganic soluble phosphate increases (Tabatabai 1970; Tadano et al., 1993). Therefore, the available phosphate in the soil with microbial inocula might be greater at alkaline soil pH due to greater bacterial population (greater bacterial population evident at soil pH 7.5) causing an overall increase in activity at alkaline soil pH. Moreover, the available phosphate increase might be due to an increase in available carbon at alkaline soil pH compared to acidic soil. In specific, as the ratio of carbon to phosphate available in soil is increased, the microbial phosphates demand for phosphorous also increases. It indicates degradation and enzyme activity co-relationship as greater bacterial populations were also evident at soil pH 7.5 along with greater phosphatase activity at pH 7.5. Similar research by Mobley et al., (1984) exhibited co-relationship between the soil phosphatase activity and degradation of PAH in soil indicating ratio of carbon to phosphatase available in soil samples. Effect of soil pH on enzyme activities was studied since 1990s to understand the phosphatase activity concept (Dick & Tabatabai, 1984; Dick &
Tabatabai, 1992; Naseby et al., 1997). The acid and alkaline phosphatase activity by *Bordetella bronchispetica* was found at an optimum temperature of 37°C. Moreover, studies suggested acid phosphatase at optimum of pH 4.8 and alkaline phosphatase at pH 9 exhibited greater activity in clinical and non-clinical isolates of *Bordetella bronchispetica* (Mobley et al., 1984).

The liberation of ammonia from arginine is due to the activity of microbial cells, and extracellular enzymes. Ammonia liberated from arginine correlates well with the widely used measurement of water content present in soil demonstrating its potential as indicator for microbial activity (Alef, 1987). Decomposition of arginine by organisms involves four pathways. These pathways include arginine deiminase, arginine transimidinase, and arginine decarboxylase and arginase-urea amidolyase. In all of these pathways, apart from arginine transimidinase, the end product obtained is ammonium (Abdelal, 1997). In this study it was observed that L-arginine ammonification activity measured at buffer pH 8.5 was higher than buffer pH 7 and 5.5. Also, at buffer pH 5.5, initially activity was low, but as the incubation time was increased, activity too increased (figure 5.18). Microbial population and activity depends on soil pH. Haemmerli et al., (1986), suggests higher arginine ammonification production as buffer pH increases. However, arginine determinations are not recommended for low pH soil characteristics that cause high mobile aluminium content with negative effect on microbial activity (Mirjana & Licina, 2002). The amount of soil biomass has been shown to be proportional to arginine ammonification rates under specific conditions (Hund et al., 1998). Microbial biomass was also measured using L-arginine ammonification process. Also, biomass measurement by ATP and L-arginine ammonification was compared. Thus, greater biomass for both the procedures was
exhibited similarly on day 35 and the lowest biomass was on day 0 and day 7 respectively.

β-glucosidase activities were measured at buffer pH 5.5, 7 and 8.5 and these showed significantly greater activity with microbial inocula (figure 5.15 B, 5.16 B, 5.17 B). Also, greater activity was measured in buffer pH 8.5 (approximately 0.06 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w. h⁻¹) at alkaline soil pH and the lower activity rates obtained in buffer pH 7 (approximately 0.04 mg pNP g⁻¹ soil d.w. h⁻¹) is potentially associated with bacteria respectively. β-glucosidase plays a key role in soil catalysing the hydrolysis and biodegradation of β-glucosidase involved in plant debris decomposition in the ecosystem (Makoi & Ndakidemi, 2008)

Manganese peroxidase is an extracellular peroxidase and is a Mn-induced enzyme that oxidizes Mn²⁺ to Mn³⁺ respectively. Fungal manganese peroxidase also results in production of hydrogen peroxide by oxidation of substrate such as NAD(P)H, dithiothreitol and dihydroxymaleic acid (Castillo et al., 1994). In this study, greater soil fungal manganese peroxidase activities were observed in buffer pH 5.5 followed by activity measured at buffer pH 7 and 8.5 respectively.

Fungal lignin peroxidase results in oxidation of lignin. After incubation of microbial inocula in soil, over 0 to 70 days under pH 5, 5.5, 6 and 6.5, greater activity levels of lignin peroxidase found were 1.8µmol g⁻¹ h⁻¹. Similarly lignin peroxidase activity found at neutral soil pH 7-7.5 was between 0.6 and 1.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹ and at alkaline soil pH 8 and 8.5 was between 0.6 and 1.0 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹. Thus, acidic soil pH exhibited greater fungal lignin peroxidase activity compared to neutral and acidic soil pH.

Fungal laccase activities measured at three buffer pH exhibited greater activity rates for buffer pH 5.5 (figure 5.21 B). Acidic soil pH 5.0, 5.5, 6.0, 6.5 exhibited greater
laccase activity (0.06 µmol g⁻¹h⁻¹) from 49 to day 70 whereas in alkaline soil pH 7.0, 7.5, 8.0 and 8.5 exhibited lower activity levels (0.04 µmol g⁻¹ soil d.w h⁻¹) over 35 to 70 days. Studies reported with laccase on Benzo[a]pyrene degradation indicated that the greatest activity was at pH 4.0, but decreases rapidly by either increasing or decreasing the pH of the moderated soil value from 3.0 to 7.0. Laccase activity was almost lost at pH 7.0 (Xuanzhen et al., 2010).

Studies involving soil enzymes are biologically important for degradation of PAHs (Cerniglia, 1984). Three different functions in biological degradation of PAHs involves (i) Yield of carbon and energy by assimilative biodegradation for degrading organisms is carried out by mineralization of the compound. (ii) Intracellular detoxification of PAHs by making it water-soluble as a pre-requisite for elimination of the compounds. Broadly, the initial step includes developing ring fission and carbon assimilation in bacteria leads to intracellular oxidation and hydroxylation whereas in fungi, detoxification is an initial step (Cerniglia, 1984). (iii) Co-metabolism- representing degradation of PAHs by cell metabolism without generating energy and carbon. Thus, a non-specific enzymatic reaction, with a substrate competing with the structurally similar primary substrate for the enzyme’s active site is termed as co-metabolism. Benzo(a)pyrene degradation by bacteria growing on pyrene represents an example of co-metabolism (Boonchan et al., 2000). Also, Keck et al. (1989) noted that: “In the case of a pure culture, co-metabolism is a dead-end transformation without benefit to the organism. In a mixed culture or in the environment, however, such an initial co-metabolic transformation may pave the way for subsequent attack by another organism.” In spite of considerable effort, only a very limited number of bacteria have been isolated that can grow in pure cultures on PAHs with five or more aromatic rings (high molecular weight (HMW) PAHs). A possible reason is the high retention of these
compounds by the solid soil phase, resulting in mass-transfer rates of HMW-PAHs to 
the bacterial cells being too low to match the cells’ basic metabolic requirements. The 
low bioavailability of PAH may have prevented the evolution of suitable enzymatic 
pathways in soil bacteria. According to Perry, (1979) recalcitrant compounds generally 
do not serve as growth substrates for any single microbial organism, but are thought to 
be oxidized in a series of steps by consortia of microbes. Inoculation with selected 
microbes, exhibited significant difference in phosphatase, B-glucosidase, 
ammonification and oxidase activities compared to soil without microbial inoculation. 
This study suggests that altering pH may be most effective method to remediate soil 
contaminated with PAHs.

Interestingly, with respect to photocatalytic degradation experimental results (chapter 
4), the converse effect of pH was found with fastest rate of biodegradation observed at 
acidic condition in soil pH 6.5 whilst, the results obtained in this report during 
biodegradation degradation exhibits fastest rate of degradation at alkaline conditions 
particularly at pH 7.5. However, biodegradation rates at optimum conditions were 
greater than photo-catalytic oxidation, for example only 65% of phenanthrene was 
degraded by photo-catalytic oxidation after 5 days, and at the same time point 90% of 
phenanthrene was biodegraded at pH 7.5 after 5 days.

The biodegradation experiments carried out and photo-catalytic oxidation (chapter 4) 
overall suggests,

a) Optimal conditions for photo-catalytic degradation and biodegradation are different 
and show converse degradation effect of soil pH.

b) Biodegradation carried out exhibits higher and rapid degradation in comparison to 
that of photo-catalytic degradation.
Chapter: 6.0

Isolation and purification of enzymes involved in PAH degradation
6.1 Introduction

Aim: To study the ligninolytic enzymes from fungi and dioxygenase enzyme from bacteria involved in PAH degradation and their kinetics studies

In the environment, degradation of PAHs by organisms depends on the complexity of the PAH’s chemical structure and the enzymatic capacity of the indigenous microbial population including their response to chronic exposure to aromatic hydrocarbons (Heitkamp et al., 1988). Heitkamp et al., (1988) reported in their studies that degradation of PAHs with two or three aromatic rings is relatively easy as compared to PAHs with four or more aromatic rings. It has been observed that PAHs with four or more aromatic rings are often genotoxic and recalcitrant.

Identified mixed bacterial and fungal cultures degrade PAHs in the soil and release CO₂ and water without any excretion of intermediary substrates. During degradation, different reactions between PAHs and soil particles occur and they undergo co-metabolic side-reactions resulting in metabolites. These metabolites possess high resistance in comparison to parental compounds which makes it difficult to break down these metabolites and thus carbon constituents are released (Johnsen et al., 2005). Soil organic compounds may be covalently associated with PAHs metabolites which may further modulate PAH to carbon mineralization (Richnow et al., 1997).

Furthermore, Enzymes interact with specific substrate forming an enzyme-substrate complex which is extended into transition state [ES] which further dissociates into product and free enzyme.

\[
E + S \quad \xrightarrow[ES]{\text{ES}^*} \quad E + P
\]

(Whiteley & Lee, 2006)

During PAH degradation, degradation process is initiated in bacteria by molecular oxygen with the help of atoms which are present in aromatic nucleus. This process is
further catalysed by NADH dependent dioxygenase enzyme (Iwabuchi & Harayama, 1997). The PAH degradation process by bacterial dioxygenase enzyme require NADH as a co-factor formed by cell-bounding process (Johnsen et al., 2004). Dioxygenase is incorporates with two atoms of oxygen. Bacterial enzymes involved in cleavage of double bonds of aromatic compounds are characterized as non-haem iron dioxygenases (Wallis & Chapman, 1990). Non-haem iron dioxygenases include catechol dioxygenase which are divided on cleavage pattern. One catechol dioxygenases contain Fe (III) that cleaves catechol in an intradiol fashion whereas another catechol dioxygenase contains Fe (II) that cleaves in an extradiol fashion (Wallis & Chapman, 1990). Extradiol cleavage is performed by catechol 1, 2-dioxygenases of meta-substituted substrates (for example 3-methylcatechol or 3-methoxycatechol substrates) (Strachan et al., 1998).

As mentioned above micro-organisms degrade PAH compounds aerobically by converting them into more reactive dihydroxylated intermediates. These intermediates such as catechol or protocatechuate are further subjected to intra or extra-diol ring cleavage which is carried out by molecular oxygen (Strachan et al., 1998). Most bacteria degrade PAHs particularly phenanthrene through one of two routes through a common intermediate, 1-hydroxy-2-naphthoate (figure 6.1). In general, 1-hydroxy-2-naphthoate is oxidized to 1, 2-dihydroxynaphthalene which gets degraded via salicylate (Iwabuchi & Harayama, 1997). The other route of degradation is also via 1-hydroxy-2-naphthoate, which is cleaved and is further metabolized via o-phthalate (Evans, 1965; Iwabuchi & Harayama, 1997; Kiyohara, 1976). Different genes and enzymes involved in PAHs degradation use salicylate which is identified and characterized in many strains (Denome et al., 1993; Kiyohara et al., 1983).
Fig. 6.1: Pathway representing degradation of phenanthrene (Iwabuchi & Harayama, 1997).

During degradation of PAH by fungal ligninolytic enzyme, HMW-PAHs in soil are more likely to be attacked by fungal exo-enzymes in comparison to the intracellular bacterial enzymes. The majority of immobile HMW-PAH are diffused with these fungal exo-enzymes. Most of the research has suggested fungi as important bioremediating agents (Reddy, 1995; Cameron & Aust, 1999; Pointing, 2001). Studies have found *Pencillium* spp., and white rot fungi (*Phanerochaete chrysosporium*) to be more attractive organisms for bioremediation of polluted sites as these exhibit extracellular oxidative enzymatic systems (Gianfreda & Rao, 2004). Lignin is degraded by white rot fungi. White rot fungi possess high enzymatic activities as it
oxidizes lignin extra-cellularly and are considered as ligninolytic fungi. However, non-ligninolytic enzymes such as dehydrogenases, may also be involved in the transformation of polluting substances (Cameron & Aust, 1999).

Various peroxidases, lignin peroxidase (LiP), Mn-dependent peroxidase (MnP), and pholoxidase and laccase (Lac), constitute an enzyme systems present in white-rot fungi (Gianfreda & Rao, 2004). H2O2 dependent LiP oxidizes various aromatic structures and produces radicals that form aryl cations. Also, LiP is considered to have high oxidation-reduction potential that oxidize xenobiotics (Gianfreda & Rao, 2004). Moreover, manganese peroxidases catalyze H2O2 dependent oxidation of various phenolic substrates and aromatic compounds (Wallis et al., 1990). Also, laccase mediates oxidation of various phenolic substrates to phenoxy radicals using molecular oxygen (Gianfreda et al., 2005). Various non phenolic substrates have also been oxidized by laccase with either with the help of 2, 2’-azino-bis (3-ethylbenz-thiazoline-6-sulfonic acid (ABTS) or with the help of different substrates mediatorsthat are present in the reaction mixture (Pointing, 2001). In all the developments and studies of PAH bioremediation, a key advance has been reported based on the ecologically distinct group of wood and litter degrading white rot fungi. *Phanerochaete chrysosporium*. One of the species included in white rot fungi, has gained early attention with reference to bioremediation with all these enzymes (Barr & Aust, 1994; Cavaleiri & Rogan, 1985; Paszcynski et al., 1985). Biochemical data (Bogan & Lamar, 1995; Haemmerli et al., 1986; Hammel et al., 1992), liquid-culture studies (Bogan & Lamar, 1995; Bumpus, 1989; Hammel et al., 1992) and bench scale solid-phase experiments (Orth et al., 1991; Morgan et al., 1993) have studied the importance of *P. chrysosporium* and its extracellular enzymes capable of PAH degradation. However
less attention has been focussed on the enzyme systems of *Penicillium* spp. and *Aspergillus* spp.

The aim of the work was to isolate, characterize and purify manganese peroxidase and laccase enzymes produced by fungi and dioxygenase, 1, 2- catechol- dioxygenase produced by bacteria isolated during shaken aqueous enrichment (appendix I: sections I.3.6). Enzyme kinetic studies were carried out using Michlaelis –Menten equation.
6.2 Materials and methods

6.2.1 Bacterial and fungal strains

The six identified bacterial strains (\textit{Pseudomonas putida} strain, \textit{Achromobacter xylosoxidans}, \textit{Microbacterium} sp., \textit{Alpha proteobacterium}, \textit{Brevundimonas} sp., \textit{Bradyrhizobium} sp.) and two identified fungal strains (\textit{Aspergillus niger} and \textit{Penicillium freii}) isolated by enrichment culture (appendix I: sections I.3.6) were used for further enzymatic studies.

6.2.2 Production/Growth and culture conditions - exposure of cultures to PAHs as the sole carbons source

6.2.2a Bacterial growth

All bacterial cultures were grown in 50 ml of nutrient broth (Sigma Aldrich) and minimal salt broth in 250 ml Erlenmeyer flasks in three replicates kept on a rotary shaker maintained at 28°C for 24-48 hrs at 150 rpm. The bacterial cultures were then harvested and re-suspended in 50 ml of fresh nutrient broth and minimal salt medium containing 50 mg of each of phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene. PAH crystals were dissolved in acetone before adding to flasks to ensure equal distribution. Each flask was left overnight in fume-hood capped with a sterile cotton wool bung to evaporate acetone. Cultures were inoculated using sterile wire loop in each flask maintaining sterile conditions. After inoculation with culture the flasks were incubated in a rotary shaker at 150 rpm for 4 days maintained at 28°C.

6.2.2b Fungal growth

Fungal strains were also grown in three replicates in 50 ml of ME broth (Sigma Aldrich) and minimal salt broth in 250 ml Erlenmeyer flask along with 50 mg of each
individual PAH. PAH crystals were dissolved in acetone before adding to flasks to ensure equal distribution. Each flask was left overnight in fume-hood capped with a sterile cotton wool bung to evaporate acetone. The fungal cultures inoculated cultures were kept on rotary shaker for 7 days at 150 rpm maintained at 22°C.

6.2.3 Isolation of PAH degrading bacterial enzymes

Cultures were harvested to prepare cell-free extracts for all the samples. Centrifugation (1200 rpm) was performed and 10ml of supernatant was preserved at 4°C on nutrients agar slopes, for extracellular enzyme assay. Cell-free extracts were washed with 0.1M NaCl. After washing, pellet was re-suspended in 50 mM Tris HCl buffer with pH 7.8, containing 10% (v/v) glycerol, 10% (v/v) ethanol and 0.5 mM dithiothreitol. The cell suspension was transferred to 15 cm centrifugation tube and cells were disrupted with an ultrasonic oscillator (Heat systems, Ultrasonic processor, Model, XL2015) set at level 5, 50W in an ice bath for 30seconds. Bacterial particulate matter was removed by centrifugation for 10 mins at 8000 rpm maintained at 4°C. The supernatant was filtered using Whatman filter paper (0.45 µm) samples were either stored at -20°C or used immediately. The Bradford assay was performed to measure the protein concentrations using bovine serum albumin as a standard (Bradford, 1976).

6.2.4 Isolation of PAH degrading fungal ligninolytic enzymes

Fungal ligninolytic cultures were transferred by centrifugation (8000 rpm) and cell-extracts were washed using 100 ml of sodium phosphate buffer (0.1 mol/L, pH 6.5) containing 0.1 mol/L NaCl, was added to each flask. The supernatant collected was used for extracellular enzyme assays. The fungal mycelium in 100 ml of sodium phosphate buffer was crushed gently using glass rod and agitated at a room
temperature for 45 min on rotator shaker at 120 rpm. The enzyme extract were filtered using sterile nylon cloth and centrifuged at 8000 rpm for 20 min at 24°C. All the filtrates were either stored at -20°C or used immediately for purification of enzymes. The Bradford assay was performed to measure the protein concentrations using bovine serum albumin as a standard (Bradford, 1976).

6.2.5 Enzyme extraction

Culture broths were harvested and filtered through Whatman filter paper (0.45 µm). The filtrates were then centrifuged at 8000 rpm for 15 min at 4 ± 8°C and immediately washed with 0.1 M NaCl. Cell suspensions in 0.1 M NaCl were re-suspended in 20 mM phosphate buffer (pH 7.3) containing 10% (v/v) glycerol, 10% (v/v) ethanol and 0.5 mM dithiothreitol. The pellet obtained was disrupted with an ultrasonic oscillator (Heat systems, Ultrasonic processor, Model, XL2015) set at level 5, 50 W in an ice bath for 30 seconds. The pellets were separated into centrifuge tubes for enzyme assay and for preserved at -20°C. Activities for fungal manganese peroxidase were measured before purification. One unit of specific activity is termed as the amount of enzyme that produces 1 nmol product/min/(mg protein). Also, in this enzyme assay protein concentration was based on total cellular protein that was estimated by Bradford method using bovine serum albumin as a standard.

6.2.6 Catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme assay

The catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme assay was performed from procedure by Nadaf & Ghosh, (2011) with few modifications by containing 5 µL of catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase, 20 µL of 10 mM catechol (Sigma Aldrich) as a substrate and final volume adjusted to 1 mL with 50 mM sodium phosphate buffer (pH 7.0). The enzyme
activity was measured at 260 nm. Also, one international unit (IU) of the enzyme activity was defined as the amount of the enzyme required to catalyze the formation of 1 μmol of product per min per mg protein at 25°C. The protein amount was determined by the Bradford method using bovine serum albumin as a standard (Bradford, 1976).

6.2.7 Manganese peroxidase assay

For manganese peroxidase enzyme assay enzyme was followed from the procedure by Sadhasivam et al., (2008). The enzyme substrate used was 3-methyl-2-benzothiazolionone hydrazone hydrochloride (MBTH) and 3-Dimethylaminobenzoic acid (DMAB) (Sigma Aldrich). The enzyme assay was performed with total volume of 2 ml consisting of 160 μl of 100 mM succinate-lactate buffer (pH 4.5), 300 μl of 6.6 mM DMAB, 100 μl of 1.4 mM MBTH, 30 μl of 20 mM MnSO₄, and 100 μl of supernatant. Further the enzyme substrate reaction was activated by addition of 10 μl of 10 mM H₂O₂ and the deep purple compound colorization was measured at 590 nm. One unit is defined as the amount of enzyme needed to form 1 μmol of product in 1 min per mg protein.

6.2.8 Laccase assay

For laccase enzyme assay, procedure by Verdin et al., (2004) was followed. Laccase activity in the supernatant collected were measured by oxidation of 2; 2’-azino-bis (3-ethylbenzthiazoline-6-sulfonic acid) (ABTS) (Sigma Aldrich) Childs and Bardsley, 1975). The reaction mixture contained 5mM ABTS in 0.1M sodium acetate buffer (pH 5) and an appropriate enzyme. One international unit (IU) of the enzyme activity was defined as the amount of the enzyme required to catalyze the formation of
1 μmol of product per min per mg protein at 24°C. The protein amount was determined by the Bradford method using bovine serum albumin as a standard (Bradford, 1976).

6.2.9 Purification for fungal ligninolytic enzyme

Purification of ligninolytic enzyme was followed from the procedure by Sadhasivam et al., (2008). Two isolated fungal strains were grown under the optimized culture conditions in presence of PAHs which relatively helped to obtained purified manganese peroxidase using Sephadex G-25 column. 100 ml of sodium phosphate buffer (0.1mol/L, pH 6.5) containing 0.1 mol/L NaCl, were added to each flask containing fungal cultures. The fungal mycelium were crushed gently with a sterile glass rod and agitated on a rotary shaker 180rpm maintained at 24°C for 45 min. the enzyme extracts were filtered through a membrane filter Whatman paper (0.45 μm) and used for purification process using fraction collector.

6.2.10 Purification by fraction collector/sephadex G-25

The enzyme purification was performed using column sephadex G-25 (Pharmacia), which had been equilibrated with 20 mM sodium phosphate buffer pH 5.0. Elution of the proteins was achieved with a flow rate of 1 ml min⁻¹ by a gradient with 0 – 2M NaCl. Elution of proteins in this column was equilibrated with the same buffer with 100 mM NaCl. Fractions were collected and specific activity was determined by the ratio of total activity/proteins content. Purification yield was measured by total activity for each step and the initial one. The purification fold was calculated by the ratio between specific activities at each purification step.
6.2.11 Extraction of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase

Purification of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase were followed from procedure by Nadaf & Ghosh, (2011) with few modifications. As conditions mention in section for harvesting cells, similar procedure was used. Further, the harvested cells were washed twice with 30 ml of 50 mM sodium phosphate buffer (pH = 7.0) and re-suspended in the same buffer (pH = 7.0) and then homogenized by sonication (Heat systems, Ultrasonic processor, Model, XL2015) set at level 5, 50 W in an ice bath for 30 seconds. Sonicated sample was centrifuged for 15 min at 13000 rpm at 4ºC. After centrifugation, the supernatants were filtered using Whatman filter paper (0.45 µm) and samples were eluted using sephadex G-25 column (Pharmacia). The elution was carried out at a flow rate of 1 ml min⁻¹. Each eluted fractions were analyzed at 280 nm for protein concentrations. The fractions having protein were tested for catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activities at 260 nm. Purification yield was measured by total activity for each step and the initial one. The purification fold was calculated by the ratio between specific activities at each purification step.

6.2.12 Protein estimation: Bradford’s assay

Protein estimation was performed for all the samples to determine the protein concentrations using Bradford’s assay. Protein concentration in all the purification steps was estimated by Bradford method with bovine serum albumin as a standard (Bradford 1976). The detailed procedure is described in appendix IV section: IV.2

6.2.13 SDS-page analysis

Protein confirmation in purified enzymes was performed using SDS-PAGE, analysis according to the method of Laemmli using Bio-Rad Protien apparatus
(50X100X1.5mm), using 10% (w/v) polyacrylamid separating gels and 4% (w/v) polyacrylamide stacking gel. Detailed procedure for resolving gel and stacking gel preparation is described in appendix IV.

Table 6.1: Resolving gel (for 2 gels): 10%

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagents</th>
<th>Volumes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acrylamide stock 30%</td>
<td>3.33 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.875M Tris/HCl pH 8.8</td>
<td>2.00 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterile distilled water</td>
<td>4.67 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDS 10%</td>
<td>100 µl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APS</td>
<td>50 µl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEMED</td>
<td>5 µl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Before addition of TEMED to resolving gel reagents in the flask, were degassed

Table 6.2: Stacking gel (for 2 gels): 4%

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagents</th>
<th>Volumes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acrylamide stock 30%</td>
<td>1.33 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.6M Tris/HCl pH 6.8</td>
<td>1.04 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterile distilled water</td>
<td>7.63 ml</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDS 10%</td>
<td>100 µl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APS</td>
<td>50 µl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEMED</td>
<td>5 µl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.2.14 Coomassie Staining and destaining

The SDS page gels were stained with 0.1% coomassie brilliant blue R-250. Standard markers with broad range gel electrophoresis were used (Bio-Rad 161-0317) for the estimation of molecular size of purified protein bands.

6.2.15 Characterization of Enzyme

All the enzyme assays were performed with the enzyme eluted from sephadex column G-25 (Phamecia). Various temperature conditions at varying pH were performed.

6.2.15a Relative pH

The pH of the buffer was adjusted within a range of 5.0 to 9.5 to determine the relative pH activity for enzymes. These activities were performed by adjusting 0.1 M acetate buffer with a range of pH 5.0 to 5.5, phosphate buffer for pH and 6.0, 6.5, 7 and Glycine-NaOH buffer for pH 7.5, 8, 8.5, 9, 9.5. Each substrate for specific enzyme activity was dissolved in above mentioned buffers (20 mg/ml concentrations) according to pH and further standard enzyme assay were performed as described in section (6.2.7 & 6.2.8).

6.2.15b Relative temperature

Relative enzyme activity for temperature procedure by Jordaan and Leukes, (2003) was followed with a few modifications. Relative temperatures were regulated using spectrophotometer (UV 160 A) along with the water bath. The temperatures to perform assay were equilibrated 10 minutes prior to assay time points. For all the enzyme activity were measured by incubating substrate along with buffers at different
temperatures in the range of 10-70°C at pH 7.0 in 0.1 M phosphate buffer and enzyme assays were performed as described in section (6.2.7 & 6.2.8).

6.2.16 Enzyme kinetics

The enzyme kinetics studies were carried out with the procedure by Wallis & Chapman, (1990) with a few modifications. The partially purified enzymes were characterized kinetically. Kinetic studies were performed in 0.2 M phosphate buffer (pH 7) and at 25 ± 1°C apart from optimum pH experiment (which was performed in phosphate buffer at varying pH range from pH 5 to pH 9). Enzyme activities were measured following the formation of reaction products and also enzymes were incubated with various concentration of the substrate. \( V_0 \) (initial rate, \( \mu \)mol of product produced per min) against the substrate concentration graphs were plotted to calculate the \( V_{\text{max}} \) and \( K_m \) values. Further initial rates versus substrate concentrations graphs were plotted to confirm the Michaelis–Menten kinetics equation. Also, reciprocal plot of reciprocal reaction velocities versus reciprocal substrate concentrations represented as Lineweaver-Burk was plotted with same data to yield \( V_{\text{max}} \) and \( K_m \) values.
6.4 Results

6.3.1 Production for intracellular/extracellular enzymes

In this study, organisms involved in the degradation of PAHs were investigated for the enzymes they possess and the kinetics of these enzymes. Cell free extracts were purified for MnP and Laccase (in fungi) which are ligninolytic enzymes involved in PAH degradation. Catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase (in bacteria) was purified from cell extracts and kinetics along with optimal condition studied. The six identified bacterial strains (*Pseudomonas putida, Achromobacter xylosoxidans, Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium, Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp.) and two identified fungal strains (*Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii*) were isolated as described in appendix I: sections I.3.6 and were compared for the production of manganese peroxidase, laccase and catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme in the presence of PAHs either intracellularly or extracellularly.

6.3.2 Production of fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase enzyme

Production of manganese peroxidase and laccase were studied by *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* in the presence of PAH. In figure 6.2 & 6.3 it was observed that both the fungal strains exhibited greater extracellular production of manganese peroxidase (approximately 900 µmol ml\(^{-1}\)h\(^{-1}\) for *Aspergillus niger* and 1300 µmol ml\(^{-1}\)h\(^{-1}\) for *Penicillium freii*) compared to intracellular activity measured (approximately 300 µmol ml\(^{-1}\)h\(^{-1}\) for *Aspergillus niger* and 380 µmol ml\(^{-1}\)h\(^{-1}\) for *Penicillium freii*) as concentration per litre of original culture. Moreover, the fungal laccase activity for *Penicillium freii* exhibited a greater total extracellular activity (2000 µmol ml\(^{-1}\)h\(^{-1}\)) than that of *Aspergillus niger* (1300 µmol ml\(^{-1}\)h\(^{-1}\)). Thus, similar results exhibiting greater *Penicillium freii* extracellular activity were obtained for laccase enzyme production.
Thus, *Penicillium freii* was found to have greater manganese peroxidase and laccase activity compared to *Aspergillus niger* (figure 6.2 & 6.3).

**Fig. 6.2: Fungal manganese peroxidase activity**

**Fig. 6.3: Fungal laccase activity**
6.3.3 Production of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase

The six distinct identified bacterial cultures isolated during enrichment (appendix I: sections I.3.6) were used for production catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme. All the cultures were grown in the presence of four PAHs (phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene).

**Fig. 6.4: Production of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity by 6 different bacterial strains**

Figure 6.4 exhibits the catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity of six identified bacterial cultures in the presence of PAH which was determined extracellularly and intracellularly. It was observed that all the cultures exhibited greater intracellular activity compared to extracellular activity. *Pseudomonas putida* exhibited 250 µmol ml$^{-1}$ h$^{-1}$ extracellular and 340 µmol ml$^{-1}$ h$^{-1}$ of intracellular catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity.
in presence of PAHs. *Achromobacter xylosoxidans* exhibited 250 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of extracellular activity similar to that of *Pseudomonas putida*. However, intracellular activity exhibited by *Achromobacter xylosoxidans* was 310 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ compared to *Pseudomonas putida*. *Microbacterium* sp. exhibited highest level of activity (approximately 420 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of intracellular activity and 300 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of extracellular activity) followed by *Bradyrhizobium* sp. (390 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ intracellular activity and 240 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ extracellular activity) which was isolated at alkaline conditions (appendix I: sections I.3.6). Lower levels of activity (approximately 320 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of intracellular and 200 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of extracellular activity) were exhibited by *Alpha proteobacterium* isolated at alkaline conditions and also (approximately 320 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of intracellular activity and 260 µmol ml⁻¹ h⁻¹ of extracellular activity) exhibited by *Brevundimonas* sp. isolated at neutral pH conditions (appendix I: sections I.3.6).
6.3.4 Purification of ligninolytic enzymes

Purification of laccase and manganese peroxidase was performed for *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* isolates described in appendix I: sections I.3.6 were used to study the ligninolytic enzyme activities (figure 6.5 & 6.6).

The manganese peroxidase and laccase activities were measured for the oxidations of MBTH and ABTS substrates respectively. However, the each of the substrate are either used for manganese peroxidase and laccase activities of both the enzymes and are expressed considering a change in OD values (optical density) per minute and were measured within the first minute of reaction initiation.

In figure 6.5, protein concentrations along with manganese peroxidase activity for *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* were plotted against the fractionated samples collected at a flow rate of 1 ml min\(^{-1}\). The protein concentration measured for each fractionated samples using sephadex G-25 column for *Aspergillus niger* exhibited two non-symmetrical peaks, the first of 1.8 mg/ml obtained peaking at 30\(^{th}\) fractionated sample and a second 4.5 mg/ml peaking at the 64\(^{th}\) fractionated sample. Similarly, the manganese peroxidase activity measured for each fractionated samples for *Aspergillus niger* exhibited two non-symmetrical peaks. Similarly first peak obtained at 30\(^{th}\) fractionated sample was 3.8 IU/ml and second peak obtained at 64\(^{th}\) fractionated sample was 6.9 IU/ml.

The protein concentration of each fractionated sample collected using sephadex G-25 for *Pencillium freii* exhibited similar symmetrical peaks compared to *Aspergillus niger*. First peak was at the 38\(^{th}\) fractionated sample (2 mg/ml protein) with a manganese peroxidase activity of 4 IU/ml and the second peak was obtained for 70\(^{th}\) fractionated sample (3 mg/ml protein) with manganese peroxidase activity of 6 IU/ml.
(figure 6.5). Fractions with the highest activity were used for SDS/Page electrophoresis analysis to determine the molecular size of protein.

*Fig. 6.5: Elution profile of fungal manganese peroxidase from sephadex G-25 column.*

The fungal laccase was purified using sephadex G-25 column for *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* (figure 6.6). The protein concentration along with fungal laccase activity was plotted against fractionated samples collected at flow rate of 1 ml min⁻¹.

*Fig. 6.6: Elution profile of fungal laccase from sephadex G-25 column.*

The protein concentration measured for *Aspergillus niger* exhibited two peaks
(approximately 1.8 mg/ml and 5.9 mg/ml) obtained for fractionated sample number 32 and 65 respectively. The laccase activity measured for *Aspergillus niger* 4 IU/ml and 8.2 IU/ml for fraction 32 and 65 respectively. Similarly, the protein concentration measured for *Pencillium freii* exhibited two peaks of 2 mg/ml and 4.3 mg/ml obtained at the 40 and 78 fractionated samples collected. The laccase activity obtained for *Pencillium freii* exhibited 3.8 IU/ml and 6 IU/ml respectively (figure 6.6).

A single-step procedure was followed to purify ligninolytic manganese peroxidase and laccase and catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase using sephadex G-25 column (Pharmacia). The activity of manganese peroxidase and laccase enzyme measured at different stages of purification is summarised in table 6.3 & 6.4:

**Table 6.3: Purification of fungal manganese peroxidase**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisms</th>
<th>Volume (ml)</th>
<th>Protein (mg)</th>
<th>Specific activity (U/mg)</th>
<th>Yield (%)</th>
<th>Purification fold</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Aspergillus niger</em></td>
<td>100</td>
<td>239.57</td>
<td>288.63</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cell-free extract</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.503</td>
<td>573.3</td>
<td>60.92</td>
<td>1.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sephadex G-25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Penicillium freii</em></td>
<td>100</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>359.62</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cell-free extract</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td>23.2</td>
<td>65.91</td>
<td>1.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sephadex G-25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table 6.4: Purification of fungal laccase**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisms</th>
<th>Volume (ml)</th>
<th>Protein (mg)</th>
<th>Specific activity (U/mg)</th>
<th>Yield (%)</th>
<th>Purification fold</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Aspergillus niger</em></td>
<td>100</td>
<td>219.6</td>
<td>296.87</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cell-free extract</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>49.20</td>
<td>558.3</td>
<td>69.52</td>
<td>1.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sephadex G-25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Penicillium freii</em></td>
<td>100</td>
<td>240.7</td>
<td>367.96</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cell-free extract</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>64.49</td>
<td>589.7</td>
<td>71.4</td>
<td>1.602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sephadex G-25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The purification for fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase is tabulated in table 6.3 & 6.4. The specific activity of manganese peroxidase using *Aspergillus niger* was 296.87 IU/mg in the crude extract which increased to 573.3 IU/mg after purification using sephadex G-25 and for *Penicillium freii* the specific activity in crude extract obtained was 367.96 which increased to 623.2 IU/mg after purification. Thus, the fold purification for manganese peroxidase resulted in 1.98 for *Aspergillus niger* and 1.73 for *Penicillium freii* along with 60.92 and 65.91 % purification yield. The laccase enzyme resulted in a specific activity of 558.3U/mg of specific activity for *Aspergillus niger* and 589.7 IU/mg for *Penicillium freii* after purification using sephadex G-25. The percentage yield obtained for laccase was 69.52 & 71.4 along with fold purification of 1.88 for *Aspergillus niger* and 1.602 for *Penicillium freii* respectively. Manganese peroxidase and laccase purification was confirmed by loading the fractionated samples on SDS Page gel electrophoresis analysis.
6.3.5 Fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase SDS-page confirmation

![Fig. 6.7: SDS-Page analysis of purified fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase sample after elution from sephadex G-25 column]

M represents Marker (250 kDa) (Bio-rad). Lane 1, 2, 3 and 4 represents protein fractionated samples collected using sephadex G-25 analysed on 10% resolving gel electrophoresis. Electrophoresis was performed for 40 minutes followed by Coomassie blue staining and destaining of gel for 30 minutes.

Figure 6.7 represents fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase confirmation for four different fractionated samples using sephadex G-25 by SDS-Page gel electrophoresis. Fractionated samples with higher absorbance readings were used for activity measurements and further SDS/Page electrophoresis at (150V) was performed to determine the molecular sizes of purified protein.

In figure 6.7, a protein band for manganese peroxidase was obtained at 48 kDa and 42 kDa, whereas for laccase activity the purified protein band was obtained at 64 kDa and 69 kDa respectively. Substrates MBTH and ABTS, either or both can be used to measure the manganese peroxidase or laccase activity.
6.3.6 Purification of bacterial catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase using fraction collector and sephadex G-25

Purification of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase was performed for six bacterial isolates (*Pseudomonas putida*, *Achromobacter xylosoxidans*, *Microbacterium* sp., Alpha proteobacterium, *Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp.) isolates from enrichment culture (appendix I: sections I.3.6) (figures 6.8 & 6.9).

![Fig. 6.8: Elution profile of Pseudomonas putida catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column](image)

![Fig. 6.9: Elution profile of Achromobacter xylosoxidans catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column](image)
Fig. 6.10: Elution profile of Microbacterium sp. catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column

Fig. 6.11: Elution profile of Alpha proteobacterium catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from a sephadex G-25 column
Protein purification was performed for bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase using 6 distinct isolates grown in minimal salt medium supplemented with PAHs. Figures (6.8-6.13) depict purification of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase by fractionation.
A symmetrical peak of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity along with protein concentrations for each fractionated samples has been exhibited in figure 6.8, 6.10 and 6.12 respectively. Elution profile of *Pseudomonas putida* catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase exhibited in figure 6.8 represents the catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase activity along with protein concentrations measured against each fractionated sample collected using sephadex G-25 column. A single peak purification was formed for *Pseudomonas putida* with highest obtained at fraction 43 exhibiting catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity of 4IU/ml and protein concentration of 1.7 mg/ml. However, two peaks were formed of for *Achromobacter xylosoxidans* with protein concentrations of approximately 1.8 mg/ml peaking at fraction 20 and 3 mg/ml peaking at fraction 52 and catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity of 2.0 IU/ml for first peak and 3.6 IU/ml for the second peak (figure 6.9). Similarly two peaks were also obtained for *Microbacterium* sp. with greater protein concentrations, first peak was approximately 1.8 mg/ml peaking at fraction 24 and second peak of 2.4 mg/ml peaking at fraction 50. These peaks were collected using sephadex G-25 and the catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity obtained for these fractionated samples were 2.5 IU/ml and 3.5 IU/ml (figure 6.10). A single peak was evident for *Alpha proteobacterium* with protein concentration of 2.5 mg/ml peaking at fraction 40 and catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase activities of 2.5 IU/ml (figure 6.11). A two peaks protein concentration was formed for *Brevundimonas* sp. exhibiting 1 mg/ml for first peak and 1.5 mg/ml for second peak and catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity of 2.6 IU/ml and 2.2 IU/ml for 60th and 87th fractionated sample (figure 6.12). A single peak was exhibited using *Bradyrhizobium* sp. with a protein concentration of 2mg/ml and the catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase activity of 2.5 IU/ml peaking at fraction 53 respectively.
A single-step procedure was followed to purify catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme.

The activity of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme measured at different stages of purification is summarised in table 6.5:

**Table 6.5: Purification of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzymes**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisms</th>
<th>Volume (ml)</th>
<th>Protein (mg)</th>
<th>Specific activity (U/mg)</th>
<th>Yield (%)</th>
<th>Purification fold</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Pseudomonas Putida</em></td>
<td>Crude extract sephadex G-25</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>253.14</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Achromobacter xylosoxidans</em></td>
<td>Crude extract sephadex G-25</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>262.31</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Microbacterium sp.</em></td>
<td>Crude extract sephadex G-25</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>240.61</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Alpha proteobacterium</em></td>
<td>Crude extract sephadex G-25</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>294.17</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Brevundimonas sp.</em></td>
<td>Crude extract sephadex G-25</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>276.54</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Bradyrhizobium sp.</em></td>
<td>Crude extract sephadex G-25</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>04.68</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activities were measured, in crude extract for each bacterial culture and after purification step, tabulated in table 6.5. For *Pseudomonas putida* catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase purification obtained was around 3IU/ml (figure 6.8) with 12% purification yield and 1.43 purification fold, whilst the specific activity was
335.53 U/mg in crude extract which increased to 482.6 U/mg after purification using sephadex G-25 (table 6.5). Figure 6.9 exhibits two peaks of activity for *Achromobacter xylosoxidans* with a purification yield of 22.58% and purification fold of 1.31, whilst the specific activity was 311.12 U/mg in a crude extract which increased to 408.7 U/mg after purification using sephadex column G-25. Similarly (figure 6.10) exhibits two peaks of purified catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase for *Microbacterium* sp. with specific activities of 412.14 U/mg in crude extract which increase to 696.5 U/mg after purification using sephadex G-25. Also, purification fold measured was 1.68 with highest purification yield of 62% compared to other bacterial strains. A single symmetrical peak was formed for the *Alpha proteobacterium* strain with the specific activity of 340.27 U/mg in crude extract which increased upto 509.4 U/mg after purification using sephadex G-25. Similarly, two peaks formed for *Brevundimonas* sp. resulted in a specific activity of 349.76U/mg which increased to 525.1 U/mg after purification using sephadex G-25 and a purification yield of 43% and purification fold of 1.50. A single peak formed for *Bradyrhizobium* sp. (figure 6.13) resulted with increased specific activity of 582.8 U/mg (table 6.5) after purification using sephadex column G-25 and purification yield obtained was 15% with 1.60 fold purification. After the purification of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase, *Microbacterium* sp. produced highest specific activity followed by *Bradyrhizobium* sp., *Brevundimonas* sp. and *Alpha proteobacterium* and least specific activity was obtained from *Pseudomonas putida* exhibiting 4.82 U/mg (table 6.5). The fractions with the greatest activity were used for analysis by SDS/Page electrophoresis.
6.3.7 Bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase SDS-page confirmation

**Fig. 6.14: SDS-Page analysis of purified bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase sample after elution from sephadex G-25 column**
Electrophoresis was performed for 40 mins followed by Coomassie blue staining and destaining of gel for 30 mins.

Figure 6.14 represents bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase analysis by SDS-Page gel electrophoresis. Fractionated samples with higher absorbance readings were used for activity measurement for SDS/Page electrophoresis to estimate molecular sizes of purified proteins.

In figure 6.14, bands with molecular size of 34, 35, 32, 39, 41 and 32 kDa were obtained for *Pseudomonas putida*, *Achromobacter xylosidans*, *Microbacterium sp.*, *Alpha proteobacterium*, *Brevundimonas sp.* and *Bradyrhizobium sp.* respectively.
6.3.8 Characterization of enzymes

The enzyme activities for the bacterial and fungal cultures with respect to effect of pH and temperature were analysed. A pH range of 5 to 9.5 and temperature range of 20°C to 70°C were analysed.

6.3.8a Effect of pH

The relative pH for MnP, laccase and catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzymes were estimated by measuring the activities of these enzymes at 40°C in pH ranging from 5 to 9 with half pH intervals using 0.1M of acetate buffer for pH 5 and 5.5, phosphate buffer for pH 6, 6.5, 7 and 7.5 and Glycine-NaOH buffer for pH 8, 8.5, 9 and 9.5 respectively. The results are displayed as a percentage of the activity of the pH which gave the highest activity.

![Graph](image.png)

**Fig. 6.15: Effect of pH on fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP) activity**

The pH with the greatest MnP activity was at pH 5 for both strains (figure 6.15). Manganese peroxidase activity for both *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* was gradually decreased with increase in pH however, relative activity of *Aspergillus niger* was decreased more rapidly between pH 5.5 and 8. Between pH 9 and 9.5 *Aspergillus niger* relative activity was greater than *Penicillium freii*. 195
The fungal laccase activity for both *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* was greatest at pH 5 and gradually decreased for both strains to pH 7.5 where relative activity was around 60% of the activity at pH 5. However, laccase activity measured for *Aspergillus* strain was found to increase from pH 7.5 to pH 9, whilst relative activity of laccase for *Penicillium freii* continued to decrease to around 20% at pH 9.5 (figure 6.16). Relative laccase activity for *Aspgerillus niger* increased to a peak of around 80% at pH 9.0.
The effect of pH on catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity was measured using catechol as a substrate. The relative pH obtained for catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity was pH 7.5 for all the bacterial cultures. *Microbacterium* sp. exhibited higher relative activity compared to all other cultures across the pH range. Initially the relative activities obtained were lowest at pH 5 and as the pH increased the catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity also increased. Beyond the peak at pH 7.5 the relative activity decreased to between 25% and 55% at pH 9.5. The lowest activities for all the cultures were obtained at pH 5 and pH 9.5 respectively. Moreover, acidic pH and alkaline pH resulted in lower catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity.

6.3.8b Effect of temperature

Temperature activity for fungal manganese peroxidase, laccase and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase was carried out by incubating the substrate at a temperature range of 20°C to 70°C.

![Graph showing the effect of temperature on fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP) activity](image-url)

*Fig. 6.18: Effect of temperature on fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP) activity*
The effect of temperature on manganese peroxidase relative activity was studied. The maximum relative activity was obtained at 50°C (figure 6.18). Manganese peroxidase relative activity increased at the temperature increased from 20°C up to 50°C dropped at 60°C and 70°C. Greater relative activity of manganese peroxidase was obtained for *Penicillium freii* compared to *Aspergillus niger* (figure 6.18) at temperatures higher and lower than 50°C.

![Effect of temperature on laccase (Lac) activity](image)

**Fig. 6.19: Effect of temperature on laccase (Lac) activity**

The laccase activity measured with respect to temperature is exhibited in figure 6.19. Laccase activity was found to be highest at 50°C. *Pencillium freii* has greater relative activity when compared to *Aspergillus niger* at temperatures above and below 50°C. The relative activity of both fungal strains dropped to approximately 20% of the peak at 20°C and 70°C.

**6.3.8c For catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase**

The effect of temperature on catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity was measured using catechol as a substrate for the enzyme assay. The activities were measured using six identified cultures at a temperature range of 20-70°C. The maximum activities for all
cultures were obtained at 30°C. However, as the temperature increased beyond 30°C a gradual drop was recorded. *Microbacterium* sp. exhibited highest relative enzyme activity compared to other cultures beyond 30°C whilst, *Bradyrhizobium* sp. had the lowest relative activity.

![Fig. 6.20: Effect of temperature on catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity](image)

**Fig. 6.20: Effect of temperature on catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity**

In general, relative pH and temperature for fungal manganese activity was pH 5 and 50°C respectively. Similarly, the relative pH and temperature for fungal laccase activity was pH 5 and 50°C, whilst the relative pH and temperature for bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase was pH 7.5 and 30°C.

### 6.3.9 Enzyme kinetics

Kinetic studies were performed for purified fungal manganese peroxidase, laccase and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase. Various concentrations of substrate (1-50mM) were used to incubate the enzymes to calculate the $V_{max}$ and $K_m$ values by plotting graph of $V_0$ (initial rate, mole of ABTS, MBTH and catechol produced per min) against the substrate concentration. Graphs were plotted to confirm whether enzymes follow the Michaelis-Menten kinetics by considering initial rates versus substrate
concentrations. Reciprocal graphs were plotted to determine Lineweaver–Burk plot (figure 6.21 and 6.22).

**Fig. 6.21: Lineweaver–Burk plot of fungal manganese peroxidase (MnP)**

**Fig. 6.22: Lineweaver–Burk plot of fungal laccase using fungal strains**

Figure 6.21 & 6.22 exhibits a set of double reciprocal plots (Lineweaver-Burk plot) one calculated for *Aspergillus niger* and one for *Pencillium freii* at different
concentration of ABTS and MBTH as a substrate (1/s represents reciprocal substrate concentrations). The series of concentrations of substrate (1-50 mM) incubated was used to calculate the $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ values by plotting graph of $V_0$ (initial rate, mole of ABTS, MBTH and catechol produced per min) against the substrate concentration. The $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ values obtained for *Aspergillus niger* and *Pencillium freii* are described in table 6.6 and for bacterial cultures are described in table 6.7:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Enzyme</th>
<th>Organisms</th>
<th>$V_{\text{max}}$ (mM/min)</th>
<th>$K_m$ (mM)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MnP</td>
<td><em>Aspergillus niger</em></td>
<td>0.1402</td>
<td>0.8575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Penicillium freii</em></td>
<td>0.181</td>
<td>1.0261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lacasse</td>
<td><em>Aspergillus niger</em></td>
<td>0.162</td>
<td>1.700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>Penicillium freii</em></td>
<td>0.2358</td>
<td>2.0425</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Lineweaver Burk plot exhibits linear lines with separate intercept on the $1/V_0$ axis however with different slopes (figure 6.22 & 6.23). The intercept of $1/V_0$ axis equals $1/V_{\text{max}}$ and it is known that when $V_{\text{max}}$ is lower, $K_m$ is greater for different fungal organism which is said to be competitive. The $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ values were calculated for manganese peroxidase and laccase activity from Lineweaver Burk plot figure 6.22 & 6.23. For manganese peroxidase, $V_{\text{max}}$ 0.1402 mM/min and $K_m$ 0.8575 mM were calculated for *Aspergillus niger*. Similarly, 0.181 mM/min $V_{\text{max}}$ and 1.0261 mM $K_m$ were calculated for *Pencillium freii* from figure 6.22 & 6.23. $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ calculated for laccase activity exhibited 0.162 mM/min and 1.7 mM for *Aspergillus niger* and 0.2358 mM/min and 2.04 mM for *Pencillium freii*. From L-B plot it is clear the two fungal strains are competitive exhibiting manganese peroxidase and laccase activity for different substrate concentrations.
Figure 6.23 exhibits a set of reciprocal plots (Lineweaver-Burk plot) one obtained for six bacterial isolates calculated at different catechol concentration as a substrate (1/s represents reciprocal substrate concentrations). The series of concentrations of substrate (1-50 mM) incubated was used to calculate $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ values by plotting graph of $V_0$ (initial rate, mole catechol produced per min) against the substrate concentration. A set of linear lines were obtained with separate intercept on the $1/V_0$
axis however with different slopes (figure 6.23). Intercept of $1/V_0$ axis equals $1/V_{\text{max}}$ and it is known that when $V_{\text{max}}$ is lower, $K_m$ is greater for different bacterial organism which is said to be competitive. $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ values for *Pseudomonas putida* were 0.0331 mM/min and 2.7 mM (table 6.7) calculated from figure 6.23. $V_{\text{max}}$ exhibited by bacterial isolates *Achromobacter xylosoxidans*, *Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium*, *Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp. calculated were 0.0369 mM/min, 0.045 mM/min, 0.0373 mM/min, 0.03 mM/min and $K_m$ calculated were 2.7 mM, 2.68 mM, 0.659 mM, 0.833 mM, 1.28 mM and 3.24 mM respectively. Lower $K_m$ value was obtained for *Microbacterium* sp. and higher $K_m$ value was obtained for *Bradyrhizobium* sp. however, higher $V_{\text{max}}$ was obtained for *Microbacterium* sp. and lower $V_{\text{max}}$ was obtained for *pseudomonas putida* and *Bradyrhizobium* sp. The Lineweaver-Burk plot represents the six identified bacterial isolates are competitive exhibiting catechol 1, 2 dioxygenase activities for different substrate concentrations.
6.4 Discussion

Most studies of PAH degradation focus on two main groups of organisms: soil bacteria and ligninolytic fungi that carry out oxidation and mineralization of PAH compounds (Baldrian et al., 2000).

6.4.1 Production of fungal and bacterial intracellular/extracellular enzymes

Enzyme studies in this thesis were conducted in presence of PAHs added to shaken cultures of *Penicillium freii* and *Aspergillus niger* and resulted in increased manganese peroxidase and laccase ligninolytic enzyme activities (figure 6.2 & 6.3). Manganese peroxidase and laccase ligninolytic enzymes of fungi play an important role in PAH degradation which were studied by extracting purified cell free enzymes intracellularly and extracellularly from crude extracts. All the fungal ligninolytic enzymes are rarely reported with *Aspergillus* spp. and *Penicillium* spp. The white-rot fungi have been reported as principal organisms that produce several extracellular enzymes which include laccase, manganese peroxidase and lignin peroxidase. Besides white-rot fungi, other organisms are also involved in degradation and de-colorization of different recalcitrant organic compounds (Kalmis et al., 2008; Kirk & Farrell, 1987). In this study, both fungal strains (*Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii*) were found to produce manganese peroxidase and laccase activities in liquid culture medium. Optimum enzyme extraction after performing enzyme assay were determined greater in extracellular fungal crude extract whereas; in intracellular activities it was lower (figure 74 & 75). Also, Baldrain et al., (2000) has reported that, initial reaction of PAH degradation is mostly initiated by extracellular ligninolytic enzymes which include laccase, lignin peroxidase and MnP (Mn-dependent peroxidase enzymes). Thus,
extracellular fungal extract results in PAH degradation, for example laccase reached the greater enzyme activity of 2000 µmol ml⁻¹h⁻¹ after 8 days of growth which is highest than that of manganese peroxidase activity of 1200 µmol ml⁻¹h⁻¹ intracellularly using *Penicillium freii* and *Aspergillus niger* (figure 6.2 & 6.3). Thus, extracellular fungal activities were greater compared to intracellular enzyme activities. Also, an activity measurement contributes to initiation of PAH degradation reaction at initial levels by extracellular ligninolytic fungal enzymes. Lower intracellular manganese peroxidase activity was observed due to formation of mycelial pellets and O₂ limitation that is responsible for mycelia and denaturation of enzymes caused by high agitation speeds of 100 to 200 rpm, required by fungi for constant consumption of carbon source (Venkatadri and Irvine, 1990). *Penicillium freii* was more compatible with higher activity compared to *Aspergillus niger*. Also, work carried out in this report is comparable to the research reported by Giarfreda *et al.*, (2005) reporting 8 times higher enzyme activity in popular sawdust extracellularly than that of fir sawdust intracellularly by *Pleurotus ostreatus* cultures. However, studies reported by Bogan & Lammar, (1996) indicates *Phanerochaete laevis* HHB-1625 grown in presence of PAH in nitrogen limited liquid medium has complements of extracellular ligninolytic enzymes. Manganese peroxidase activity was found to be strongly regulated whereas low levels of laccase activity were detected and no LiP was found in the culture medium.

As catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase is the aromatic ring-cleavage enzyme of catechol dioxygenase present in bacteria and is mostly characterized based on biochemical and structural properties. Also, among various aromatic compounds catechol 1, 2 dioxygenases play a vital role in the degradation pathway and are found to be ubiquitous in bacterial cultures (Brodrick *et al.*, 1991; Latus *et al.*, 1995; Sauret-Ignazi
et al., 1996). Thus, studies related to isolation, production and purification of dioxygenases enzyme indicate that they help in complete removal of aromatic compounds from industrial and domestic environment suggesting conservation of biodiversity (Nadaf & Gosh, 2011).

In this research reported, catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme activities in presence of PAH were studied intracellularly as well as extracellularly in a crude extract using 6 different distinct bacterial cultures in minimal medium. All the bacterial strains exhibited catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity. Moreover, in these studies catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase production (figure 6.4) exhibited greater intracellular activity for all the bacterial strains compared to extracellular enzyme activities. Among all the bacterial strains greater intracellular activity of 450 µmol ml⁻¹h⁻¹ was obtained for Microbacterium sp. and extracellular activity of 300 µmol ml⁻¹h⁻¹ was obtained for Microbacterium sp.. Similar results were reported by Lee et al., (2003) indicating catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity intracellularly and extracellularly during fermentation condition by two strains of Pseudomonas species. Also, Ralstonia sp. Ba-0323 strain producing 1.6mg/ml of catechol from sodium benzoate in a 20 hours growing culture was studied for extracellular and intracellular production of dioxygenase indicating greater bacterial intracellular activities (Wang et al., 2001). Studies involving fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase activities in this thesis exhibit greater extracellular activities than that of intracellular activities. Also, Cajthaml et al., (2007) has reported ligninolytic enzymes of Irpex lacteus indicate greater extracellular ligninolytic activity in microsomal fraction of biomass grown in complex and N-limited medium. However, bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase extracted intracellularly and extracellularly exhibited greater activities for intracellular enzymes compared to extracellularly. Difference between intracellular and
extracellular activities in these studies exhibits substantial difference for bacterial and fungal strains. This substantial difference may be due to \( \text{Na}^+/\text{K}^+ \) ATPase in majority of organism which sustains high potassium level and low sodium levels which accounts for low chemical volatilibility within cells (Masten & Davies, 1997). After the production of intra/extracellular enzymes for fungal manganese peroxidase, laccase and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activities, single step purification was studied.

6.4.2 Purification of ligninolytic enzymes

Fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase catalyses MBTH and ABTS that was purified by a single step purification using a mixture of crude ligninases (laccase and manganese peroxidase) obtained from 8 day old incubated cultures of *Penicillium freii* and *Aspergillus niger*, grown in presence of PAHs. Crude enzyme solutions after determining enzyme activity, loaded onto a sephadex G-25 column imparted single step enzyme purification. Protein fractions eluted at a flow rate of 0.5ml/min were expressed with two peaks, exhibiting enzyme activity in IU/ml and protein concentration in mg/ml for each fractionated sample (figure 6.5 and 6.6). Subsequently, the peak point with highest protein concentration for fractionated sample was assayed for laccase and manganese peroxidase activities. The manganese peroxidase and laccase activities along with their effects were mostly evaluated, as these enzymes play important role in degradation of recalcitrant compounds (Steffen *et al.*, 2003). The purification to homogeneity of manganese peroxidase and laccase, using a single step purification procedure is tabulated in table 6.3 & 6.4. Purification fold for manganese peroxidase activity measured for *Aspergillus niger* exhibited was 1.98 and for *Penicillium freii* was 1.74fold. In sephadex G-25 column chromatography, specific activity was increased to 573.3U/mg for *Aspergillus niger* and for *Penicillium*
specific activity measured was increased to 623.2 U/mg. However, laccase exhibited greater purification fold of 1.88 for \textit{Aspergillus niger} and 1.60 for \textit{Penicillium freii} and specific activities 558.3 U/mg for \textit{Aspergillus niger} and 589.7 U/mg for \textit{Penicillium freii} when compared to manganese peroxidase enzyme. This suggests that manganese peroxidase purification from both fungi have different values in both enzymes i.e. \textit{Aspergillus niger} was less stable compared to \textit{Penicillium freii} which was evident from the purification yields. Similar results were indicated by Steffen \textit{et al.}, (2003) indicating comparison between \textit{Agapanthus praecox} and \textit{S. coronilla} suggesting \textit{A. praecox} has lower purification yields than that of \textit{S. coronilla.} In 1883, laccases were first described form Japanese lacquer tree \textit{Rhus vernicifera} (More \textit{et al.}, 2011). Moreover, laccase activity in \textit{T. versicolor} 951022 has been reported with much higher specific activity of 91,443 IU/mg using ABTS as a substrate (Han \textit{et al.}, 2005). The specific activity reported in this thesis has slightly lower values compared to literatures. However, specific activities were found to be different depending on the substrate and conditions of assay. Also, the unit for activity measurement is defined differently by other research groups (Han \textit{et al.}, 2005; Eggert \textit{et al.}, 1996; Yaver \textit{et al.}, 1996; Xiao \textit{et al.}, 2003).

\subsection*{6.4.3 Purification of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase}

The purification and characterization of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase from \textit{Rhodococcus} sp. NCIM 2891 was first reportedly performed with single step purification process by Nadaf and Ghosh (2011). The catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme purification to homogeneity was performed using single step purification process by sephadex G-25 column. Elution of protein fractionations along with catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity plotted versus fraction numbers for each bacterial
culture strain using sephadex G-25, were purified (figure 6.8, 6.9, 6.10, 6.11, 6.12 and 6.13). The protein fractions were eluted at a flow rate of 0.5 ml/min. Subsequently, peak points with highest protein concentration for the fractionated sample along with highest catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity were observed and molecular sizes were confirmed by SDS-Page analysis. The purity to homogeneity obtained by single step purification using sephadex G-25 for all cultures, exhibited increased specific activity of about 482.6, 408.7, 696.5, 509.4, 525.1, 582.8 U/mg whereas, purification fold values obtained for 6 cultures were 1.43, 1.31, 1.69, 1.49, 1.50 and 1.60 respectively. Similarly, Briganti et al., (1997) has summarized the enzyme purification with more similar values to those obtained in this thesis.

6.4.4 SDS-page confirmation

The manganese peroxidase activity from both fungi after purification step, appeared as a purified protein bands on SDS-page with a molecular weight between 41 to 48kDa, as a common molecular size reported in literatures (Steffen et al., 2003). Researchers found similar results where A. biporus strain producing manganese peroxidase was found with molecular weight around 40kDa which were grown on solid compost (Latus et al., 1995). Similarly, with white-rot fungi particularly Phanerochaete chrysosporium producing manganese peroxidase were evident with molecular weight around 45kDa (Glenn et al., 1983) and Bjerkandera sp. BOS55 (Mester & Field, 1998) were reported with molecular weight around 46 kDa and (44-45 kDa). In addition to this, molecular weight of laccase for both fungi was appeared as a single band on SDS-page with molecular weight of 64 kDa (figure 6.7). Laccase isolated form Basidiomycota that include Trametes spp. has been generally represented as monomeric protein with 50 and 80 kDa molecular mass (Levin & Forchiassin, 2009).
2003). To confirm, the protein band as a laccase, molecular size was analysed in figure 85 outcome in the range represented as monomeric protein for *Trametes* spp. Moreover, molecular sizes of proteins evident for fungal enzymes were purified and activity measured using ABTS and MBTH as substrates. Both of these substrates are suggested in literature reviews and could express their enzymatic function with either manganese peroxidase or laccase activities which makes it difficult to confirm the particular band for specific activity of protein analysed on SDS-page gel electrophoresis (figure 6.7) (Jordaan and Leukes, 2003).

In this research work, SDS-page analysis for catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme from six identified bacterial cultures were analysed and molecular weight around 34, 35, 32, 39, 48, 32 kDa has been obtained. Similar results have been reported by researchers where they found molecular weight of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase around 30 kDa for *Rhodococcus* sp. NCIM 2891 and *Ralstonia* sp. Ba-0323 (Nadaf & Ghosh, 2011; Wang *et al.*, 2001). Thus, results obtained in this study are comparable with the results of other researchers.
6.4.5 Characterization of purified enzymes

6.4.5a Effect of pH

The effect of pH was studied for purified enzymes for manganese peroxidase, laccase and catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase at a range of 5.0 to 9.0 with half intervals. Optimum pH for greater relative activity of manganese peroxidase was observed at pH 5 using ABTS as a substrate. At pH greater than 5.0, decreased manganese peroxidase relative activity for both *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* were observed (figure 6.15).

Interestingly, *Aspergillus niger* exhibited slight increase in relative activity at alkaline pH of 7.5, 8, 8.5 and 9, whilst, relative activity for *Penicillium freii* continued to decrease to around 20% at pH 9.5 and relative activity of laccase for *Aspergillus niger* increased to a peak of around 80% at pH 9.

Interestingly, in chapter 5 (Biodegradation of PAHs) increase in the fungal population of one of predominant fungi (*Aspergillus niger*) was found at alkaline and acidic pH in comparison to neutral pH.

Moreover, the relative activity of laccase measured at different pH 5 was found greater as compared to relative activity of laccase at pH 9.5. Also, as the pH was increased the relative activity of laccase was gradually decreased (figure 6.16). Also, gradual decrease in laccase was found with increased pH, (figure 6.16) and this gradual decrease with increased may be due to the difference in redox potential between the reducing substrate and active site of the enzymes (Sadhasivam et al., 2008) present in *Aspergillus niger* and *Pencillium freii*. Moreover, research conducted on *Chalara paradoxa* CH32, *Cerena unicolor*, *Trichoderma atroviride* and *Coriolus hirsutus* suggested that the optimal pH range for fungal laccase was from 4.0 to 6.0 (Robles et al., 1999). All the ligninolytic enzymes including manganese peroxidase has been
reported with optimum pH in acidic range. However, industry activities particularly leading to pulping and bleaching mainly exhibit alkaline conditions and thus, the waste generated through these sources is alkaline (O’Mahony et al., 2006).

The specific relative pH of bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase was obtained at pH 7.5 (figure 6.17). Nadaf & Ghosh, (2011) has also reported similar results where they found relative pH 7.5 for bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase. However, their studies are focused on phenol degradation whereas, in these studies catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase was studied in PAH degrading organisms.

6.4.5b Effect of temperature

The temperature effect was conducted to characterize the fungal manganese peroxidase, fungal laccase and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase by incubating their relative substrates within a temperature range of 20-70°C. The relative temperature obtained for all the enzymes corresponded well to the values available in literature. The specific relative activity for manganese peroxidase was obtained at 50°C (figure 6.18) and the specific relative activity for laccase was also obtained at 50°C (figure 6.19). Both strains exhibited greater specific relative temperature for laccase and manganese peroxidase activity at 50°C. A research by Baborova et al., (2006) suggests that, the specific relative temperature and pH of manganese peroxidase activity was slightly greater for L. lacteus although, stability at elevated temperature was low. Also, the laccase specific temperature values obtained for Penicillium freii and Aspergillus niger corresponds well with the temperature reported for Botrytis cinerea (Zouari et al., 1987). Rogalski, (1991) has reported the relative temperature for laccase from Fomes fomentarius is 52°C while laccase from Chaetomium thermophile is reported with specific relative temperature between 50 and 60°C (Chefetz et al., 1998).
The relative temperature obtained for bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase using all 6 distinct bacterial cultures was 30\(^\circ\)C (figure 6.20). The thermal effect of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase reported by Nadaf & Ghosh (2011) suggests that enzyme effect is greater when exposed to temperature lower than 40\(^\circ\)C. Similarly, specific relative temperature of 30\(^\circ\)C was obtained for *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* in studies related to aromatic degradation (Chung et al., 2003).

### 6.4.6 Enzyme kinetics

Enzyme kinetics studies were conducted to determine the specific formation of metabolites by six distinct bacterial and two distinct fungal cultures. The main kinetic parameters \(V_{\text{max}}\) (maximum enzyme velocity) and \(K_m\) (affinity constant) were determined for manganese peroxidase, laccase (ligninolytic enzymes) and for bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme by plotting lineweaver Burk plot.

Kinetic studies for fungal manganese peroxidase and laccase were studied using MBTH and ABTS as a substrate with different concentrations (1 mM to 50 mM) (table 6.3 & 6.4). The Lineweaver Burk plot exhibits linear lines with separate intercept on the \(1/V_0\) axis however with different slopes (figure 6.21 & 6.22). The intercept of \(1/V_0\) axis equals \(1/V_{\text{m}}\) however, when \(V_{\text{max}}\) was lower, \(K_m\) was greater for different fungal organism which is said to be competitive. The kinetic studies for fungal manganese peroxidase, exhibited \(V_{\text{max}}\) 0.1402 mM/min and \(K_m\) 0.8575 mM for *Aspergillus niger* and 0.181mM/min \(V_{\text{max}}\) and 1.0261 mM \(K_m\) for *Pencillium freii* from figure 6.21 & 6.22. Fungal laccase activity exhibited 0.162 mM/min \(V_{\text{max}}\) and 1.7 mM \(K_m\) for *Aspergillus niger* and 0.2358 mM/min \(V_{\text{max}}\) and 2.04 mM \(K_m\) for *Pencillium freii*. The lower \(K_m\) value represents condition where enzyme saturated with substrate does not convert much of substrate to product per unit of time. Also, larger the \(K_m\) lower is the
affinity of substrate towards enzyme. Thus, lower the $V_{\text{max}}$ more enzyme converts substrate to product per unit of time. In this study, higher $K_m$ values were evident for laccase activity compared to manganese peroxidase activity.

In general, laccases exhibits non-specificity to their substrates and are able to oxidize a wide range of aromatic compounds from contaminated soil and water (Sadhasivam et al., 2008). Thus, $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ at different concentrations suggest a different behavior of enzyme for their substrates. The $V_{\text{max}}$ value obtained for Chaetomium thermophilum is 2.6µmol/min/mg for the ABTS as a substrate (Chefetz et al., 1998). The $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ parameters for purified laccase from Pleurotus sp. using ABTS indicated by More et al., (2011) were 0.25 mM and 0.33 µmol/min respectively. Similar values were obtained for laccase from Melanocarpus albomyces with ABTS concentration of 0.28 mM.

The $K_m$ value obtained for laccase from Pleurotus sajor-caju was 0.092mM using ABTS as a substrate (Lo and Buswell, 2001). However, the $K_m$ values representing catalytic constants obtained for Aspergillus niger are lower whereas for Penicillium freii are either greater or equivalent to the reported studies in literatures. This indicates lower substrate specificity for Aspergillus niger and greater substrate specificity for Penicillium freii for fungal laccase.

Bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenases kinetic values obtained for six different bacterial strains exhibit linear lines with separate intercept on the $1/V_0$ axis however with different slopes (figure 6.23). The greater $V_{\text{max}}$ and lower $K_m$ values were obtained for Microbacterium sp. ($V_{\text{max}}$: 0.04538 and $K_m$: 0.6892) and the minimum $V_{\text{max}}$ and greater $K_m$ values were obtained for Bradyrhizobium sp. ($V_{\text{max}}$: 0.0345 and $K_m$: 3.2499) (figure 6.23). The $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_m$ values obtained in this study exhibit slightly lower values when compared to literature. The $K_m$ value obtained by Nadaf and Ghosh, (2011)
were 5 μmol/ml with Vmax 2.5 U/mg of protein. The lower values may be due to lower affinity for substrate (catechol) which is formed during assimilation of culture broth in presence of PAHs (Nadaf & Ghosh, 2011). Also, the Kₘ and Vₘₐₓ values for hyroxyquinol 1, 2-dioxygenase obtained were 7 μM and Vₘₐₓ was 5.25 U/mg using hyroxyquinol as a substrate from *Escherichia coli* (Daubaras et al., 1996). The Michaelis constant (Kₘ) of an enzyme is a measure of the affinity of the enzyme for its substrate. The value of Kₘ for a particular enzyme is defined as the substrate concentration at which half of the enzyme molecules are complexed with substrate. Under these conditions, at any instant, half of the total enzyme molecules are capable of catalysis. The substrate concentration required to drive half of the enzyme molecules into an enzyme substrate (ES) complex that depends on the ability of the enzyme to bind its substrate. Thus, an enzyme with a high affinity for its substrate will have a low Kₘ i.e., 50% of the enzyme molecules will have bound substrate at a relatively low concentration of substrate. In contrast, an enzyme with a low affinity for its substrate has a high Kₘ value because a relatively high concentration of substrate is required to drive 50% of the enzyme molecules into complexes with substrate. Since the Michaelis-Menten constant measures the affinity between enzyme and substrate, the values suggested that fungal laccase had a greater affinity for *Penicillium freii* and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase had lower affinity for five bacterial strains apart from *Microbacterium* sp. (Table 6.7).

Thus, the Kₘ and Vₘₐₓ values calculated by adding a reciprocal plot (Lineweaver-Burk plot) confirmed that data obtained follows Michaelis-Menten kinetics.
Chapter: 7.0

General Discussion
Conclusion
Future Prospects
References
Appendix
7.1 General Discussion

In recent years, developments using organisms to decontaminate polluted soil have been employed within remediation strategies. The effect of soil pH has not been investigated, therefore this thesis focused upon evaluating degradation of PAHs using photo-catalytic degradation and biodegradation processes at varying pH.

The effect of soil pH (pH range 5, 5.5, 6, 6.5, 7, 7.5, 8 and 8.5) on photo-catalytic degradation was studied and rate of degradation at two different wavelengths were monitored using HPLC analysis (chapter 5). Soil pH 6.5 was most suitable for the photo-degradation of PAHs, whilst in general acidic soil had greater photo-degradation rates than alkaline soil pH. Photo-catalytic oxidation, depends on generation of OH⁻ by a photo catalyst in the presence of catalyst (e.g. titanium dioxide, TiO₂) in order to perform oxidative degradation under UV irradiation (Zhang et al., 2008). Thus, Woo et al., (2009) suggest in a photo-catalytic process, OH⁻ and/or OOH⁻ radicals play a vital role and these radicals are highly generated in presence of charged catalyst, thereby reaction occurs directly between the electron/hole pair and organic substrate on the surface. Therefore, at soil pH 6.5, TiO₂ might be charged generating high number of OH⁻ and/or OOH⁻ radicals.

PAH degradation was greater for UV irradiation at 375 nm compared to 254 nm. The greater degradation rates at 375 nm may be due to characteristic of a catalyst which has a better spectral match between its emission spectrum and absorption spectrum of the light source (Zhang et al., 2008). A good spectral match between them always results in fast and greater photo-catalytic degradation (Zhang et al., 2008). Phenanthrene at both the wavelengths had greater photo-catalytic degradation rate representing good spectral match and pyrene has lower photo-catalytic degradation rate of the four PAHs.

Six distinct bacterial cultures and two distinct fungal cultures were isolated by shaken
enrichment using road side soil with PAHs as the sole carbon source. This procedure was performed with media at varying pH conditions to isolate organisms at acidic, neutral and alkaline conditions. Bacterial PAH degraders, isolated via enrichment were identified biochemically and by molecular techniques using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA. Sequences were analyzed using BLAST (NCBI) and their percentage identity to known bacterial rDNA sequences in the GeneBank database (NCBI) was compared. The six bacterial strains were identified as *Pseudomonas putida*, *Achromobacter xylosoxidans*, *Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium*, *Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp. Similarly, fungal PAH degraders were identified microscopically and with molecular techniques using PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA and identified as *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii*. The studies reported by Lal & Khanna (1996); Bharathi & Vasudevan (2001); and Rahman *et al.*, (2002) have identified above mentioned genera as hydrocarbon-degrading micro-organisms. Biodegradation of four PAH was studied at varying soil pH, and the results generated suggest that soil pH plays important role in degradation process (chapter 6). Greater rate of degradation were observed at soil pH 7.5 for all of the four PAHs. HPLC analysis in this work showed that phenanthrene biodegradation was 100% in 45 days and that biodegradation was faster than the other pHs studied.

Bacterial populations were greater at pH 7.5 which was highly correlated (correlation value = 0.97) with soil ATP levels. It was therefore evident that the greatest rates of degradation were associated with the highest bacterial population. Soil enzyme activities in general were also greatest at soil pH 7.5. However, greater fungal populations were found at acidic soil pH and alkaline soil pH, in comparison with neutral pH 7.0. The fungal populations when correlated with soil ATP levels showed
lower correlation (0.23) suggesting bacterial populations were more actively involved in PAHs degradation at pH 7.5 compared to fungal populations. Also, fungal populations suggest they might be active in PAH degradation at acidic and slightly at alkaline soil pH as fungal soil enzyme activities were found greater at acidic and slightly at alkaline soil pH. *Pencillium freii* was found to be more prevalent at acidic pH whilst *Aspergillus niger* was found to be more prevalent at pH 7.5-8.0.

Soil enzyme activity measurements at three different pH conditions were studied for oxidase, and the carbon: nitrogen: phosphorous cycles in soil samples with microbial inocula as test samples and soil samples without microbial inocula used as control. Soil bacterial enzymes such as phosphatase, β-glucosidase and L-arginine ammonification exhibited greater soil activities at buffer pH 7.5 indicating greater overall microbial activity and involvement of bacterial populations at soil pH 7.5, Whereas, fungal manganese peroxidase, laccase and lignin peroxidase exhibited greater soil activities at acidic buffer pH among varying soil pH.

In general, the overall results obtained during the biodegradation experiment indicates that soil pH 7.5 results in higher degradation rates which correlates with higher bacterial populations, higher soil ATP levels and greater soil enzyme activities measured at varying soil pH. Therefore, soil pH is an important parameter that could be manipulated for successful enhancement of biodegradation process.

In this thesis, comparison between biodegradation and photo-catalytic degradation with respect to soil pH over the time suggests biodegradation rates are greater than photo-catalytic degradation at all soil pHs. For example, at soil pH 7.5 (greatest biodegradation rates; chapter 5) exhibits 50% biodegradation in seven days. Whilst, in photo-catalytic degradation at soil pH 6.5 (optimum for photo-catalytic oxidation; chapter 4) 40% photo-catalytic degradation rate were obtained in 20 days. In general,
as a new finding comparison between biodegradation and photo-catalytic degradation process has been reported in this thesis. Thus, biodegradation experiments suggest greater degradation rates which could be cost effective and easier to perform in compared to photo-catalytic degradation. As optimal conditions for photo-catalytic degradation and biodegradation are different, combining their effects may prove difficult.

Oxidase and dioxygenase enzyme studies were purified and characterised (chapter 6). Results were obtained for ligninolytic enzyme such as MnP and laccase in fungi and dioxygenase enzyme such as catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase enzyme in bacteria. Single step purification from crude extract was carried out using sephadex G-25 column. Protein concentration was determined by Bradford assay and size confirmation of purified enzymes was obtained by SDS-page gel electrophoresis.

The single step purification using sephadex-G25 by fractionation for manganese peroxidase resulted in fold purification of 1.98 for *Aspergillus niger* and 1.73 for *Penicillium freii* along with 60.92 and 65.91 % purification yield. The percentage yield obtained for laccase was 69.52 & 71.4 along with fold purification of 1.88 for *Aspergillus niger* and 1.602 for *Pencillium freii* respectively. Manganese peroxidase and laccase purification was confirmed by loading the fractionated samples on SDS Page gel electrophoresis analysis. A protein band obtained at 48 kDa and 42 kDa confirms for manganese peroxidase when compared to molecular sizes suggested in literature, whereas the purified protein band obtained at 64 kDa and 69 kDa indicated for laccase activity. Substrates, MBTH and ABTS either or both can be used to measure the manganese peroxidase or laccase activity. After the purification of catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase, *Microbacterium* sp. produced the highest specific activity followed by *Bradyrhizobium* sp., *Brevundimonas* sp. and *Alpha proteobacterium* and
least specific activity was obtained from *Pseudomonas putida*. Protein bands with molecular size of 34, 35, 32, 39, 41 and 32 kDa were obtained for *Pseudomonas putida, Achromobacter xylosoxidan, Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium, Brevundimonas* sp. and *Bradyrhizobium* sp. respectively.

Kinetic studies were performed for purified fungal manganese peroxidase, laccase and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase. Various concentrations of substrate (1-50mM) were used to incubate the enzymes to calculate the $V_{\text{max}}$ and $K_{\text{m}}$ values by plotting graph of $V_0$ (initial rate, mole of ABTS, MBTH and catechol produced per min) against the substrate concentration. Thus, the $K_{\text{m}}$ and $V_{\text{max}}$ values were calculated by adding a reciprocal plot Lineweaver- Burk plot (chapter 8). The lower $K_{\text{m}}$ value represents condition where enzyme saturated with substrate does not convert much of substrate to product per unit of time (Sadhasivam et al., 2007). Also, larger the $K_{\text{m}}$ the lower is the affinity of enzyme to substrate. Thus, larger the $V_{\text{max}}$ the more the enzyme converts substrate to product per unit of time. In this study, higher $K_{\text{m}}$ values were evident for fungal laccase activity compared to fungal manganese peroxidase activity. Also, the greater $V_{\text{max}}$ and lower $K_{\text{m}}$ values were obtained for *Microbacterium* sp. ($V_{\text{max}}$: 0.04538 and $K_{\text{m}}$: 0.6892) and the minimum $V_{\text{max}}$ and greater $K_{\text{m}}$ values were obtained for *Pseudomonas putida* sp. ($V_{\text{max}}$: 0.0345 and $K_{\text{m}}$: 3.2499).

Relative enzyme activity for pH and temperature effect along with enzyme kinetics studies for different substrate concentrations was studied. The fungal laccase and manganese peroxidase relative activities for both *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii* were greatest at pH 5 and gradually decreased for both strains to pH 7.5 where relative activity was around 60% of the activity at pH 5. However, laccase activity measured for *Aspergillus* strain was found to increase from pH 7.5 to pH 9, whilst relative activity of laccase for *Penicillium freii* continued to decrease to around 20% at
pH 9.5. Relative laccase activity for *Asperillus niger* increased to a peak of around 80% at pH 9.0. Moreover, the relative pH activity obtained for catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase activity was pH 7.5 for all the bacterial isolates which correlates with the optimal pH for biodegradation of PAHs in soil (chapter 6).

In general, the six distinct bacteria and two distinct fungi isolated via shaken enrichment culture were confirmed as PAH degarders by performing biodegradation. Also, these organisms were reported by Lal & Khanna (1996); Bharathi & Vasudevan (2001); and Rahman *et al.*, (2002) as hydrocarbon-degrading micro-organisms. Studying enzyme kinetics in this thesis for isolated organisms has revealed the catalytic mechanism which suggests *Microbacterium* sp. (*V*ₘₐₓ: 0.04538 and *K*ₘ: 0.6892) with active sites of PAH-degrading enzymes and its metabolism that inhibit the enzyme.

This thesis shows that soil pH is an important factor in degradation as shown by significant difference in degradation rates. Interesting results were obtained as soil pH 7.5 results in greater degradation of PAHs. It is also shown that bacterial populations were greater at pH 7.5 and greater soil ATP levels were also measured at soil pH 7.5. Therefore bacterial population was associated with the greatest rates of degradation at soil pH 7.5. Soil enzyme activities in general were also greatest at soil pH 7.5. Thus, results obtained in this thesis have met all objectives.

As most of the soil in the UK and Europe are acidic (Adamson *et al.*, 1996), adjusting soil pH to 7.5 by liming for example, may enhance biodegradation both *in-situ* and *ex-situ*.
7.2 Conclusion

Soil pH has significant impact on photo-catalytic degradation and biodegradation of PAHs monitored in J Arthur Bower’s topsoil.

The effect of soil pH on photo-catalytic degradation of key model PAHs (phenanthrene, fluoranthene, anthracene and pyrene) were monitored over a pH range pH 4.0 and pH 9.0 with half pH interval. A wavelength of 375 nm resulted in a greater degradation rate compared to 254 nm in presence of TiO₂ used as a catalyst. Greater degradation rates were obtained at acidic soil pH and lower degradation rates were obtained at alkaline soil pH. Soil pH 6.5 was found to be optimum pH for photo degradation whilst pH 8.5 and pH 9.0 resulted in the lowest photo-catalytic degradation of PAHs. Of the PAH studied phenanthrene exhibited greatest degradation rates and lower degradation rates were obtained for pyrene. Thus, photo-catalytic degradation is found not only depend on soil pH but on chemical nature of PAH, and wavelengths of UV light.

Shaken enrichment culture allowed isolation of pure microbial cultures from road-side soil. Each of these microbial cultures was characterized for their ability to use PAHs as sole carbons source and were confirmed to grow on PAHs. Biochemical and molecular techniques like PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA were performed to identify the PAH degrading bacteria. Six distinct bacterial strains were identified using BLAST analysis by comparing the sequences and their percentage identity to known bacterial rDNA sequences in the GeneBank database (NCBI). The six distinct bacteria were identified as *Psuedomonas putida*, *Achromobacter xylosoxidans*, *Microbacterium* sp., *Alpha proteobacterium*, *Brevundimonas* sp., *Bradyrhizobium* sp. Similarly fungal PAH degraders were identified microscopically and with molecular techniques using
PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA and were identified as *Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii*.

Biodegradation of PAHs were studied with isolates from above. These isolates were inoculated into J Arthur Bower’s topsoil and rate of PAH degradation was monitored. Over the range of soil pH 5.0 to pH 8.0 with half pH intervals, soil pH 7.5 exhibited greatest rate of biodegradation. Lower rates of degradation were obtained in soil pH 5.0 and 6.5 respectively. The half life of PAHs owing biodegradation was strong at soil pH 7.5 (3 days) whilst soil pH 5 and 6.5 had a half life of 21 days which is seven times greater than soil pH 7.5. During biodegradation greater bacterial populations were evident at alkaline conditions (soil pH 7.5) where as greater fungal populations were evident at acidic conditions (pH 5.0 and 5.5). Interestingly, the populations of fungi were greater at acidic soil pH but the *Aspergillus* was also isolated at alkaline soil pH.

After microscopic identification *Pencillium* sp. was found to be predominant at acidic soil pH and *Aspergillus* sp. was predominant at alkaline soil pH.

Correlation between bacterial population and soil ATP levels were found higher (r = 0.9) when compared to fungal populations and soil ATP levels (r = 0.2). Thus, greater degradation rates obtained at soil pH 7.5 also had greater bacterial populations indicating bacteria played major role in degradation of PAHs where as greater fungal populations at acidic soil pH indicated that fungal populations were more active at acidic soil pH in degradation of PAHs. Moreover, soil enzyme activity significantly correlated with greater activity levels at soil pH 7.5 for L-arginine ammonification, alkaline phosphatase and β-glucosidase. Whereas, manganese peroxidase, lignin peroxidase and laccase soil enzyme exhibited greater activities at acidic soil pH. As oxidase and laccase soil enzyme activities were significantly correlated to PAH
degradation rates confirming fungi actively participated in degradation of PAH at acidic soil pH whereas bacterial population played major role at soil pH 7.5.

PAH degrading fungal (manganese peroxidase and laccase) and bacterial (catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase) enzyme were isolated and characterized to study the enzyme kinetics. In this study, both the fungal strains (*Aspergillus niger* and *Penicillium freii*) were found to produce manganese peroxidase and laccase activities in liquid culture medium. Activities were greater in extracellular fungal crude extract than in intracellular activities. The purified fungal manganese peroxidase, fungal laccase and bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase was obtained by single step purification using sephadex G-25 column. The size of the purified fungal and bacterial enzymes was confirmed by SDS page.

The fungal ligninolytic and bacterial enzyme activities were characterized with respect to pH and temperature. The greatest activity relative temperature obtained for bacterial catechol 1, 2-dioxygenase for all six distinct identified bacterial cultures was 30°C and pH obtained was 7.5 (figure 6.19). Thus, PAH degrading bacterial populations (chapter 5) were greater at soil pH 7.5 during biodegradation resulting in greater degradation rates at pH 7.5 and bacterial enzyme activities also exhibited greater relative activity at pH 7.5

Both the fungal strains exhibited greater relative activity for laccase and manganese peroxidase activity at 50°C. The greatest activity of manganese peroxidase and fungal laccase relative activity was observed at pH 5.0. However, laccase activity measured for *Aspergillus niger* was found to increase from pH 7.5 to pH 9.0, whilst laccase relative activity for *Penicillium freii* continued to decrease to around 20% at pH 9.5. Interestingly, greater fungal populations measured during biodegradation (chapter 5) were found at acidic soil pH 5.0 and 5.5. *Aspergillus niger* resulted in increased fungal
ligninolytic activity at pH 7.5 to pH 9.0 and greater populations *Aspergillus* sp. populations were obtained at alkaline soil pH during biodegradation than that of neutral pH.

Enzyme kinetics were studied using various concentrations of substrate (1-50mM) to calculate the Vmax and K_m values by plotting a graph of V_0 (initial rate, mole of ABTS, MBTH and catechol produced per min) against the substrate concentration. Lower K_m value was obtained for *Microbacterium* sp. and higher K_m value was obtained for *Bradyrhizobium* sp. however, the higher V_max was obtained for *Microbacterium* sp. and lowest V_max was obtained for *Pseudomonas putida* and *Bradyrhizobium* sp.

In general, with respect to biodegradation and photo-catalytic degradation the converse effect of pH was found at the optimal conditions. Biodegradation rate was greatest at alkaline conditions particularly at pH 7.5 whilst, Photocatalytic degradation exhibited greatest degradation rate at acidic conditions particularly at pH 6.5. Biodegradation rates at pH 7.5 were highest than photo-catalytic degradation. 65% of phenanthrene was degraded by photo-catalytic oxidation after 5 days, and at the same time point 90% of phenanthrene was biodegraded at pH 7.5 after 5 days.

Thus, manipulation of soil to pH 7.5 suggests significant potential for the remediation of PAHs essential enhancement for successful biodegradation process.
7.3 Future Prospects

Biodegradation of PAHs (chapter 6) was studied using J. Arthurs Bowers topsoil, so as to maintain the constant reproducibility throughout the experiments. However, biodegradation experiment in future required to study on different types of soil, so as to confirm the impact of variation in soil pH on biodegradation process.

Identified mixed microbial populations were inoculated to study the rate of degradation of four PAHs, however, in future individual microbial inocula can help to study the degradation rates carried out by individual microbes.

Studies involving thermal stabilization of PAH degrading enzymes with respect to effect of salts, effect of pH, deactivation rate constant can be investigated.
References


Appendix
Appendix I
Screening and Characterization of PAH degrading organisms
Aim: Isolation, Identification and Characterization of PAH degraders—using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA for bacterial strains and 18S rDNA for fungal strains

I.1 Introduction

Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) are widely distributed in the environment as a result of various natural and anthropogenic activities (Guerin & Jones, 1988). PAHs presence in the environment is a major toxicological concern for living organisms. As a result, practical remediation technologies that are inexpensive need to be developed to eliminate the PAHs in contaminated soils (Lease et al., 2011).

In recent years, possible economic strategies for remediation of toxic inorganic compounds and PAH-contaminated soil have been encouraged by the success of bioremediation techniques (Lease et al., 2011). A number of studies on PAH degradation have been reported by various researchers indicating the catabolic diversity of bacterial, fungal and algal PAH degradation by shaken enrichment cultures (Cerniglia, 1992; Wilson and Jones, 1992; Lease et al., 2011). Also, these studies suggest that a major role in the degradation of PAHs is carried out by bacteria and fungi as a natural process at contaminated sites. Natural processes to degrade toxic compounds via organisms can however be carried out more rapidly by altering abiotic factors at the contaminated site (Haritash and Kaushik, 2009). A lists of micro-organisms capable of PAH degradation is provided in (section 3.25; Table 2).

An enrichment culture is defined as a specific medium for the growth of particular micro-organism. It is mostly suitable for environmental cultures that support growth of organisms by inhibiting growth of other organisms (Bass-Becking, 1934). Thus, enrichment culture is considered as efficient processes to isolate pure hydrocarbon
degrading micro-organisms. Also, microbes capable of PAH degradation by shaken enrichment technique was reported by Elsalam et al (2009). In the research reported by Elsalam et al (2009), PAH degradation and the genes involved in PAH degradation by *Pseudomonas, Sphingomonas* and *Nocardioides* species, were studied. These studies used shaken enrichment culture and reported increased degradation rate for phenanthrene and anthracene by *Escherichia coli* (EF105548), Soil bacterium strain (EF105549), *Alcaligenes* sp. (EF105546) relative degradation efficiency obtained in 17hrs was 42.45, 48.44 and 40.45% respectively (Elsalam et al., 2009). Sarma et al., (2004) reported an enteric bacterial strain, PS4040 that degrades high molecular weight (HMW), four-benzene-ring PAH using pyrene as sole carbon source in shaken enrichment culture. Moreover, *Mycobacterium* species were isolated by Lease et al (2011) via shaken enrichment culture to study the degradation of phenanthrene and pyrene.

Previous studies have suggested that fungal mediated degradation of PAHs by shaken enrichment is more rapid compared to bacterial populations (Bishnoi et al., 2007). Various white rot fungi (WRF) like *Phanerochaete chrysosporium, Pleurotus ostreatus* and *Trametes versicolor* are highly efficient in PAH degradation by producing extracellular enzymes. These WRF produce lignin peroxidase and manganese peroxidase which are actively involved in PAH degradation (Bishnoi et al., 2007). Also, Bishnoi et al., (2007) have reported degradation of phenanthrene, anthracene, acenaphthene, fluoranthene and pyrene in sterilized and unsterilized soil through enrichment with *P. chrysosporium*.

Studies have been reported shaken enrichment culture using yeasts responsible for PAH degradation. However, a number of studies have reported that many yeasts such as *Saccharomyces cerevisiae, Debaromyces hansenii, Candida lipolytica, C.*
guilliermondii, C. maltosa and Pichia anomala cannot utilize HMW PAHs as their sole carbon sources (Cerniglia & Crow, 1981; McGillivray & Sharis, 1993; Zinjarde & Pant, 2002 & Pan et al., 2004). However, Hesham et al., (2009) reported that a yeast strain AH70 isolated from petroleum contaminated soil by enrichment in mineral salts medium were capable of degrading low molecular weight (LMW) and HMW PAHs with an efficiency of 89.67% for naphthalene, 60.77% for pyrene, 77.21% for phenanthrene and 55.53% for benzo (a) pyrene over 10 days.

In this study, PAH enrichment cultures were prepared to isolate PAHs degrading micro-organisms from contaminated sources. The major purpose of enrichment culture is that it provides a relatively easy way to isolate pure cultures (particular PAHs degraders in this study) among mixed culture in the environments (O’Leary, 1989). Isolated organisms were identified morphologically and by sequencing 16S rRNA for bacterial culture and 18S rDNA for fungal cultures. The sequences were subjected to Blast in order to compare the sequences from the genebank database for particular species identification. This extensive available database makes the task of species identification much easier (Kurtzman, 2001; Starmer et al., 2001; Wesselink et al., 2002) and serves as a reliable and practical criteria for identification (Abliz et al., 2004).
I.2 Materials and methods

Objectives: Isolation of PAH degrading organisms via shaken aqueous enrichment culture.

I.2.1 Sample collection for enrichment culture

Road side soil was collected from the entrance gate of University of Hertfordshire, college Lane, AL10 9AB by the traffic lights. These were obtained using a 22-cm hand-dug soil auger and put in labeled polyethylene bags and transported to the laboratory. The pH of the soil was 7.2, with a 38% water holding capacity.

The presence of PAH contamination in the soil samples was confirmed by solvent extraction (chapter 3: section 3.4) using round vortex mixer fitted with multi sample holder which holds a total of 12 samples (Sigma Aldrich) for 5 minutes prior to HPLC analysis.

I.2.2 Media

The minimal medium contained salts and trace element solution. The composition of mineral medium was adapted from Bastiaens et al. (2000) described in appendix II (section II.1) with pH adjustment as tabulated in table 3.1:

Table I.1: pH adjustment of minimal medium

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Minimal salt medium pH adjustment</th>
<th>1M HCl (µl)</th>
<th>0.01M Na₂CO₃ (µl)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.0</td>
<td>Original pH</td>
<td>Original pH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I.2.3 Addition of PAHs solvent into minimal salt medium

99 ml of pH adjusted minimal media (minimal salt medium composition (appendix II section II.1) was added to Erlenmeyer flasks in 5 replicates each containing 1 ml of
trace element solution. 100 mg of each individual PAH: phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene respectively were added to (1000 ml) of acetone and 10 ml of acetone was added to the flasks containing 100 ml of broth. Each of these flasks covered with cotton plug bung were kept in fume-hood in order to evaporate the acetone. Evaporation of acetone was confirmed by measuring the weights of flasks.

I.2.4 1st Shaken enrichment

5 g of the road side soil samples (described in appendix I.2.1) were inoculated into each flask in 5 replicates. The PAHs in each flask acted as a sole carbon and energy source for the growth of the organisms. The flasks were incubated aerobically at 28°C for 14 days with shaking at 175 rpm.

I.2.5 2nd Shaken enrichment

Second enrichment was followed from the flasks incubated for 1st enrichment. 5 ml of broth from the 1st enrichment were transferred into the appropriate fresh minimal salt medium as described in appendix I.2.2. Similar incubation conditions were followed as described in appendix I.2.4.

I.2.6 3rd Shaken enrichment

3rd enrichment was performed into the appropriate fresh minimal salt medium followed as described in appendix I.2.4 and I.2.5.

PAH-degrading bacterial isolates, 100 µl was plated from second and third shaken enrichments were diluted and plated on nutrient agar (Sigma Aldrich) plates for bacterial isolates and fungal isolates on malt extract agar (MEA) plates containing 50 mg rose bengal.
Also, after pure culture isolation, growth of isolated pure bacterial colonies was confirmed by spraying PAH solution on minimal salt agar plate while pure isolated fungal colonies isolated on MEA were confirmed for growth in presence of PAHs by spraying PAH dissolved solution in acetone plates along with plates without PAH (control).

I.2.7 Biochemical test

Biochemical tests were performed on PAH-degrading bacterial isolates obtained described in section (5.2.6). The procedure was adapted with modification from Cowan & Steel, (1996) for gram staining reactions, catalase and oxidase test and oxidation or fermentation (O-F) test as described in appendix II section II.2
Objective: Identification of bacterial strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA

I.2.8 DNA extraction from isolated bacteria

The bacterial cultures isolated from shaken enrichment technique, described in appendix I.2.4 were preserved on nutrient agar slopes maintained at 4°C. Bacterial isolates from nutrient agar slopes were grown overnight in 100 ml of nutrient broth (Sigma Aldrich) and further used for DNA extraction.

I.2.9 DNA extraction (Phenol: Chloroform method)

The improved phenol: chloroform method was used for genomic DNA (gDNA) extraction according to the method of Cheng & Jiang (2006) and Neumann et al., (1992) with the elimination of lysis step (SDS/lysozyme or proteinase K steps). The bacterial DNA was isolated from Gram-negative and Gram positive bacteria grown in 100 ml of nutrient broth. The (100 ml) cell suspension was centrifuged in sterile bottles for 10 mins at 8000 g. The supernatant was removed, and the 1.5 ml of bacterial cells was transferred to sterile 2 ml eppendorf tubes. These bacterial cells were washed twice with 400 µl of STE buffer followed by micro-centrifugation for 1 min at 6000 rpm. The composition of STE buffer is described in table I.2:

Table I.2: STE buffer preparations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagents</th>
<th>Concentration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NaCl</td>
<td>100 mM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tris/HCL</td>
<td>10 mM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDTA (pH 8.0)</td>
<td>1 mM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDW (sterile distilled water)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

After the washing step the bacterial cells were re-suspended in 200 µl TE buffer (10 mM Tris/HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0). Further, 100 µl Tris containing phenol with (pH
8.0) was added to eppendorf tubes containing TE buffer along with bacterial cells. All the samples were vortex mixed for about 60 s followed by centrifugation at 13000 g for 5 mins at 4°C to separate aqueous phase from the organic phase. From all the samples 160 µl of aqueous phase was transferred to a clean 1.5 ml eppendorf tubes. 40 µl of TE buffer was added to make 200 µl and mixed with 100 µl chloroform and centrifuged for 5 min at 13000 g at 4°C. The chloroform extraction step was performed to purify the lysate the step was repeated 3 times until a white interface completely disappeared from the samples. 160 µl of the aqueous layer from at the top of the samples were transferred to clean 1.5 ml eppendorf tubes. 40 µl of TE buffer along with 5 µl of RNase (Sigma Aldrich) (at 10 mg/ml) was added and incubated at 37°C for 10 mins so as to ensure no RNA was present in the samples. After incubation, 100 µl of chloroform was added to the tubes and mixed well followed by centrifugation at 13000 g for 5 mins at 4°C. The purified DNA present in aqueous phase was transferred to the fresh 1.5 ml eppendorf tube. Cold absolute alcohol (375 µL) was added to the mixture, mixed gently and left overnight to precipitate the DNA. The mixture was then centrifuged for 2 minutes. The supernatant was discarded and the pellet was washed with 1 mL of 70% ethanol before centrifuging for 2 minutes. The pellet was dried for 5 minutes using speed vacuum to remove any residual ethanol. The resultant DNA pellet was subsequently re-suspended in TE buffer pH 8 and stored at -20°C.

I.2.10 Concentration and purity of DNA

The purified DNA was quantified by using the Biophotometer plus (Eppendorf™). Eppendorf UVette® specially designed cuvettes were used. 5 µl of isolated DNA was dissolved in 9 5µl of sterile distilled water with distilled water used as a blank. For absorbance of double stranded DNA the wavelength used was 260 nm. The
concentration and purity of DNA was determined by measuring the absorbance at 230, 260, 280 and 320 nm on the eppendorf spectrometer.

I.2.11 Agarose gel electrophoresis

DNA isolated from all the bacterial samples was visualised by electrophoresis based on molecular weight of DNA samples which was compared with DNA marker.

Materials required
Agarose: Gel running buffer 1X (10.9 g/l Tris base; 0.93 g/l disodium-EDTA (Sigma); 5.6 g/l boric acid; pH 8.2)
Samples: Minigel stop mix/Loading dye (1X TBE, 20%w/v sucrose; 10% Ficoll; 10 mM EDTA; 0.25% w/v bromophenol blue) Trackit 100 bp and 1 Kb ladder from InvitrogenTM Life technologies.

Methods
The 0.8% Agarose gel concentration was prepared by mixing 0.25 g of Agarose with 30 ml of 1X gel running buffer. This mixture was heated in the microwave for 1 min and swirled to mix the agarose well and was allowed to cool before pouring into the gel former with a comb placed in the gel former and allowed to set. After the gel had set the comb was taken out of the gel former and the tapes on the side of the former were taken off. The gel tank was filled with the gel running buffer. The sample was mixed with the loading dye (10:3) and was loaded in the wells and then the samples were allowed to run at 80V.

I.2.12 Staining and visualization of gel

The gel was then stained in freshly prepared 0.5 μg/ml ethidium bromide solutions for 10 – 15 minutes and thereafter destained in running buffer alone to wash the excess
ethidium bromide for 15 – 20 minutes. It was visualised under UV light using UVP gel documentation imaging and GENE Scan system.

I.2.13 Polymerase chain reaction

All DNA samples stored at -20°C were used for further PCR amplification. PCR amplification was carried out using universal primers that amplify 16S rDNA. The PCR reactions and universal primers were followed by modification of the method of Hoefel et al., (2005). The bacterial 16S rDNA were amplified using universal primers (specifically for environmental isolates) 27F, 5'-AGAGTTTGATYMTGGCTCAG-3' and 1492R, 5'-TACGGYTACCTTGTTACGACT-3'. PCR reactions were performed on a TGradient thermo cycler machine. The reagents for PCR reaction from Sigma Aldrich and Invitrogen are tabulated in table I.3.

Table I.3: Components of PCR reaction

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagent concentration</th>
<th>Concentrations of reagents used</th>
<th>Final volume in µl for 6 samples</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SDW</td>
<td></td>
<td>232.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCR buffer (Sigma Aldrich)®</td>
<td>10X</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MgCl₂ (Sigma Aldrich)®</td>
<td>50 mM</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dNTP (Sigma Aldrich)®</td>
<td>10 mM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primer 1 (Sigma Aldrich)®</td>
<td>25 µM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primer 2 (Sigma Aldrich)®</td>
<td>25 µM</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taq pol (Invitrogen)</td>
<td>5 U/µl</td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DNA template</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Genomic DNA from bacterial samples was amplified using Thermal cycler/PCR machine (Eppendorf). The parameters for PCR reaction are:

Initial Denaturation cycle: 96°C for 10 min

The main cycle couple of 34 extensions cycles as below:
Main cycle: Denaturation: 94°C for 30 sec.

Annealing: 48°C for 1 min

Extension: 70°C for 2 min.

Final extension cycle: 72°C for 10 min.

PCR amplification products were first analyzed by electrophoresis in 1% (wt/v) agarose gels with ethidium bromide staining (Borneman & Hartin, 2000).

**I.2.14 PCR purification method**

The DNA fragments were then purified using either the QIAquick® PCR purification kit (Qiagen Ltd) or the Sigma Aldrich® GenElute PCR clean up kit (Sigma Aldrich) as per the manufacturer’s instructions. Five volumes of buffer PB were added to one volume of PCR reaction mixture. The mixture was vortex-mixed thoroughly, then placed in a spin column with 2ml collection tube and centrifuged at 13000 rpm for 1 minute. The filtrate was discarded and the spin column was washed by adding 0.75 ml of buffer PE and centrifuged for 1 minute at 13000 rpm. The filtrate was discarded and the spin column was centrifuged once again at 13000 rpm for 1 minute to remove residual wash buffer. The collection tube was then replaced by a 1.5 ml eppendorf tube and 50µl of Elution buffer (EB) was added to the centre of the spin column. The sample was incubated at room temperature for 1 minute and the purified DNA fragment was eluted by centrifugation at 13000 rpm for 1 minute.

**I.2.15 Sequencing and analysis**

PCR product after amplification was sent for sequencing. The sequences were analysed using BLAST (NCBI), and the percentages homology to bacterial rDNA sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) were compared.
Objective: Identification of fungal strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA

I.2.16 Fungal microscopic identification

The fungal isolates were grown on MEA media containing 50 mg rose bengal added to 400 ml of MEA and samples of fungi were viewed at X100 magnification (Nikon, model YS100).

I.2.17 Fungal gDNA isolation

Fungal cultures (isolated from enrichment culture technique) preserved on slopes (40) in cold room were inoculated into MEA broth. After inoculation the flask was incubated at 22°C with shaking for 5 days and fresh mycelium was used for DNA isolation.

I.2.18 Fungal gDNA extraction

The basic method of DNA isolation from fungus was followed using a Kit (Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini, 69104-1KT, UK) as per the manufacturer protocol. Two different DNA isolation protocols were followed to extract the DNA from isolated fungus using phenol: chloroform method and using kit (Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini) their results were compared. DNA isolation of the two different methods the (Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini) kit provided the purest DNA samples and was used for further analysis.

I.2.18a Fungal gDNA extraction (Phenol: Chloroform method)

The DNA extraction procedure was adopted with some modification from the methods of Plaza, and Upchurch et al., (2004).
Materials: liquid nitrogen, Micro centrifuge, eppendorf tubes, chloroform: isoamyl alcohol (24:1), RNAase (Sigma), β-mercaptoethanol (Sigma), TE buffer, 75% ethanol, isopropanol, small motar and pestle.

**Table I.4: CTAB extraction buffer**

<p>| | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tris HCL (1 M), pH 8.0</td>
<td>10 ml</td>
<td>0.1M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NaCl (5 M)</td>
<td>28 ml</td>
<td>1.4M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CTAB</td>
<td>2 g</td>
<td>2.0%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(0.5 M) EDTA, pH 8.0</td>
<td>4 ml</td>
<td>0.2M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water</td>
<td>40.3 ml</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The samples containing the eppendorf tubes were kept in liquid nitrogen for 5 minutes and then kept in room temperature for 2-3 min. This step was repeated 3 to 4 times and then the material was ground with the help of small pestle mortar. In all the eppendorf tubes containing sample 400 μl of CTAB extraction buffer and 4 μl of β-mercaptoethanol were added. Then the tubes were kept in a water bath at 65°C for 20 min. Then to each tube 400 μl of chloroform: isoamyl alcohol (Sigma) was added and mixed on an orbital shaker for 15 min. All the tubes were then centrifuged at 13,000 rpm for 5 min. After centrifugation the top aqueous layer was transferred to a new eppendorf tube containing (400 ml) of cold isopropanol. The tubes were kept at room temperature for 5 min and then centrifuged at 13,000 rpm for 5 min. The supernatant was carefully discarded and the pellet was allowed to dry. The pellet was resuspended in (100μl) of TE buffer, and 4 μl of RNAase was added and the tubes were kept at room temperature for 15 min. Then 500 μl of 100% cold ethanol was added to each tube, inverted gently and kept at room temperature for 5 to 10 min. The tubes were centrifuged at 13000 rpm for 5 min. The supernatant was discarded and the pellet was allowed to dry. The pellet was again re-suspended in 100 μl of TE buffer.
The UV spectrophotometric readings were taken for the samples as described in appendix I.2.10. Samples were stored at -20°C.

### I.2.18b Fungal gDNA extraction (Qiagen DNeasy isolation Kit)

DNA was extracted from selected isolates, based on their observation under microscope (100X). Only four isolates were selected among the ones which had the same morphology and were identical under microscopic observation. The extraction was performed using fungal genomic DNA kit (Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini, 69104-1KT, UK) according to the manufacturer’s instructions.

#### Table I.5: Qiagen DNeasy KIT components

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DNeasy fungi Kit Component</th>
<th>Mini (50) 69104</th>
<th>Mini (250) 69106</th>
<th>°C Storage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DNeasy Mini spin columns</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>4°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QIAshredder mini spin columns</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>4°C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffer AP1</td>
<td>40 ml</td>
<td>200 ml</td>
<td>Room temp (15-25°C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffer AP2</td>
<td>18 ml</td>
<td>90 ml</td>
<td>Room temp (15-25°C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffer AP3/E (concentrate)</td>
<td>30 ml</td>
<td>125 ml</td>
<td>Room temp (15-25°C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffer AW (concentrate)</td>
<td>17 ml</td>
<td>81 ml</td>
<td>Room temp (15-25°C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffer AE</td>
<td>2 × 12 ml</td>
<td>2×60 ml</td>
<td>Room temp (15-25°C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RNase A (100mg/ml)</td>
<td>220 µl</td>
<td>5×220 µl</td>
<td>4°C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### I.2.19 Concentration and purity of fungal gDNA

The purified DNA was quantified and analysed as described in section 5.2.10 by using Biophotometer plus (Eppendorf™) instrument.

### I.2.20 Agarose gel electrophoresis

DNA isolated from fungal samples was visualised by electrophoresis based on molecular weight of DNA samples which was compared with DNA marker as described in section 3.2.11.
I.2.21 Staining and visualization of gel

The gel was then stained in freshly prepared 0.5 µg/ml ethidium bromide solution as described in section I.2.12.

I.2.22 Polymerase chain reaction for fungal gDNA

All DNA preparations were amplified using ITS1 and ITS4 universal primers described by White et al., (1990). A modification of the method of White et al., (2005) using universal primers to amplify 18S rDNA was used to identify isolates. The first round of PCR reactions were performed using the 18S ribosomal DNA universal fungi primer set ITS1-F 5’-CTTGGGTCAATTAGAGGAAGTAA-3’ and ITS4, 5’-TCCTCCGCTTATTGATATGC-3’. PCR was performed on a TGradient thermo cycler machine.

Table I.6: PCR reaction components

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagent concentration</th>
<th>Concentration of reagents</th>
<th>Final volume for in µl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SDW</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>151.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCR buffer</td>
<td>10X</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MgCl₂</td>
<td>50 mM</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dNTP</td>
<td>10 mM</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primer 1</td>
<td>25 mM</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primer 2</td>
<td>25 mM</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taq pol</td>
<td>5 U/ µl</td>
<td>0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DNA template</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fungal genomic DNA was amplified using Thermal cycler/PCR machine (table 3.6) from (Eppendorf). The parameters for PCR reaction are:

Initial Denaturation cycle: 96°C for 2 min

Following 34 extension cycle as mentioned bellowed.

Main cycle: Denaturation: 95°C for 30 sec.
Annealing: 65°C for 30 sec
Extension: 70°C for 30 sec
Final extension cycle: 70°C for 7 min.

PCR amplification products were first analyzed by electrophoresis in 1% (wt/v) agarose gels and ethidium bromide staining (Borneman & Hartin, 2000).

I.2.23 PCR purification method

The DNA fragment was then purified using either the QIAquick® PCR purification kit (Qiagen Ltd) or the SIGMA ALDRICH® GenElute PCR clean up kit (Sigma Aldrich) as per the manufacturer’s instructions. Five volumes of buffer PB were added to one volume of PCR reaction. The mixture was vortex-mixed thoroughly, then placed in a spin column with 2 ml collection tube and centrifuged at 13000 rpm for 1 minute. The filtrate was discarded and the spin column was washed by adding 0.75 ml of buffer PE and centrifuged for 1 minute at 13000 rpm. The filtrate was discarded and the spin column was centrifuged once again at 13000 rpm for 1 minute to remove residual wash buffer. The collection tube was then replaced by a 1.5 ml eppendorf tube and 50 µl of Elution buffer (EB) was added to the centre of the spin column. The sample was incubated at room temperature for 1 minute and the purified DNA fragment was eluted by centrifuging at 13000 rpm for 1 minute.

I.2.24 Sequencing and analysis

PCR product after amplification was sent for sequencing (GATC-BoxleTM). The sequences were analysed using BLAST (NCBI) and the percentages homology to fungal rDNA sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) were compared.
I.3 Results

Objective: Isolation of PAHs degrading micro-organisms by shaken enrichment technique

I.3.1 Enrichment culture technique

Isolation of PAH-degrading organisms was carried out via shaken aqueous enrichments followed by isolation onto plates containing PAHs resulting in pure cultures that were able to utilize one or more of phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene as the sole carbon sources. The total population in the enrichment cultures was enumerated on nutrient agar plate (table I.7) for bacteria and MEA for fungi at three pH’s (table I.8).

Table I.7: Bacterial populations (c.f.u/ml) in shaken aqueous enrichment cultures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Broth pH</th>
<th>1st Enrichment</th>
<th>2nd Enrichment</th>
<th>3rd Enrichment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>6.949</td>
<td>6.755</td>
<td>5.602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>7.397</td>
<td>6.832</td>
<td>6.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5</td>
<td>6.838</td>
<td>6.491</td>
<td>5.778</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table I.8: Fungal populations (c.f.u/ml) in shaken aqueous enrichment cultures

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Broth pH</th>
<th>1st Enrichment</th>
<th>2nd Enrichment</th>
<th>3rd Enrichment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>5.86</td>
<td>5.41</td>
<td>4.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>5.68</td>
<td>5.15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5</td>
<td>5.32</td>
<td>4.85</td>
<td>4.30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A total of six distinct bacterial and two fungal isolates from PAHs contaminated soil were isolated, after the third enrichment. Each of these isolates was characterised by various biochemical bacteriological and growth tests. The isolates were characterised by primary identification performing Gram staining, catalase, oxidase and oxidation and fermentation (O-F). Results recorded as described in table I.9.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Isolate designation</th>
<th>pH isolated from</th>
<th>Gram reaction</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Catalase tests</th>
<th>Oxidase test</th>
<th>O-F test</th>
<th>Preliminary identification</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Culture 1</td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>rod-shaped</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>Aerobic</td>
<td>Pseudomonas Alcaligenes Burkholderia Flavobacterium Capnocytophaga Acidovorax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>rod-shaped</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>Aerobic</td>
<td>Pseudomonas Alcaligenes Burkholderia Flavobacterium Capnocytophaga Acidovorax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>Irregular short rod-shaped</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anaerobic facultative</td>
<td>Staphylococcus Micrococcus Rothia***</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>rod-shaped</td>
<td>+</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aerobic</td>
<td>Pseudomonas Alcaligenes Burkholderia Flavobacterium Proteobacterium Capnocytophaga Acidovorax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 5</td>
<td>8.5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>rod-shaped</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>Aerobic</td>
<td>Pseudomonas Alcaligenes Burkholderia Flavobacterium Proteobacterium Capnocytophaga</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table I.9: Bacteriological characterisation performing biochemical tests
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Culture 6</th>
<th>8.5</th>
<th>-</th>
<th>rod-shaped</th>
<th>+</th>
<th>+</th>
<th>Aerobic</th>
<th>Acidovorax</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

(+ ) represents positive test (- ) represents negative test. ***represents organism is pleomorphic catalase variable, catalas test may not be helpful for differentiation

The bacteriological characterisation performing biochemical tests for isolates obtained via shaken enrichment cultures was further followed by 16S ribosomal DNA sequencing for bacteria. These isolates were used as inocula for PAH biodegradation experiment.
Objective: Identification of bacterial PAH degrading strains—using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA

I.3.2 Bacterial DNA extraction (Phenol: Chloroform genomic DNA extraction)

Genomic DNA extraction was carried out by a modification of the method of Cheng and Jiang (2005). Extraction was performed by phenol chloroform method using only phenol without detergents (example: SDS, Triton X-100). Phenol is a strong oxidizing reagent and thus, is used directly to disrupt the cell wall in order to release the gDNA from the bacterial cells. The purification of gDNA carried out by chloroform to isolate the gDNA from the RNA and different proteins. Further precipitation of gDNA step using isopropanol gave reproducible yields of higher quality gDNA which was used for PCR analysis. A small aliquot of (8 µl) was analysed by agarose gel electrophoresis (figure I.1). A sharp band of high molecular weight indicated the presence of genomic DNA.

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
M & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 \\
\end{array}
\]

![Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of genomic DNA extracted from bacterial isolates.](image)

**Fig. I.1: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of genomic DNA extracted from bacterial isolates.**

M represents standard DNA markers (1 Kb) ladder. Lanes 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 represents the genomic DNA samples extracted from bacterial isolates.
I.3.3 Purity and concentration for bacterial DNA isolation

The absorbance at various wavelengths of 230, 260, 280 and 320nm (table I.10) was measured by estimating the purity and concentration of genomic DNA. A lower ratio at A\(\frac{260}{230}\) nm denotes contamination of DNA by polysaccharides and lower ratio at A\(\frac{260}{280}\) nm denotes contamination of gDNA by proteins (Kamal et al., 2008; Xiao et al., 2011)

I.3.4 Purity and concentration for Phenol: chloroform method

The values of purity and concentration of genomic DNA for each sample isolated using phenol: chloroform (table I.10) for A\(\frac{260}{280}\) and A\(\frac{260}{230}\) were more than 1.8. The specified absorbance ratios for the gDNA extracted from all isolates were recorded to be more than 1.6 and 1.8. Culture 1 was found to be 2.05 for A\(\frac{260}{280}\) and 1.96 for A\(\frac{260}{230}\) (table 14). Similarly, absorbance ratios for culture 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 were 1.97, 1.87, 2.74, 2.07 and 2.11 for A\(\frac{260}{280}\) and 1.84, 1.62, 2.39, 1.98, 2.06 for A\(\frac{260}{230}\) indicating that the purity of all samples was high using phenol: chloroform method. Analysing these ratios further, it was observed that none of the samples were contaminated with proteins or phenol as the absorbance at 280 nm and 260 nm was high.
Table I.10: Purity and concentration for fungal DNA isolation (phenol: Chloroform method)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample number</th>
<th>A ( (260/280) )</th>
<th>A ( (260/230) )</th>
<th>A(_{230})</th>
<th>A(_{260})</th>
<th>A(_{280})</th>
<th>A(_{320})</th>
<th>Concentration (µg/mL)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Culture 1</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>0.3</td>
<td>0.03</td>
<td>0.27</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>995.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 2</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>701.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 3</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>1.21</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>1231.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 4</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>0.2</td>
<td>1.65</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.02</td>
<td>1430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 5</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>1.21</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>1318.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture 6</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>0.82</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>1625.6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Absorbance was measured at 230 nm, 260 nm, 280 nm and 320 nm. The absorbance ratios A \( (260/280) \) and A \( (260/230) \) and the concentrations were calculated by the spectrophotometer.

I.3.5 Optimized PCR reaction conditions

PCR reactions were carried out for isolated gDNA at varied annealing temperatures (42 to 55°C) and same quantity of 25 mM MgCl\(_2\) table (I.11). A 1% agarose gel was prepared and the gel was run at 100V for 60 minutes for the analysis of PCR amplicons (figure I.2). The PCR conditions for the amplification are summarised in table I.11.
Table I.11: PCR reaction temperature optimization conditions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagent</th>
<th>Reagent volume (µL)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10x PCR reaction buffer</td>
<td>10 10 10 10 10 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25mM MgCl₂</td>
<td>3 3 3 3 3 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25mM Forward primer</td>
<td>1 1 1 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25mM Reverse primer</td>
<td>1 1 1 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10mM dNTP's</td>
<td>2 2 2 2 2 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gDNA template</td>
<td>2 2 2 2 2 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5U/µL Taq polymerase</td>
<td>0.4 0.4 0.4 0.4 0.4 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterile distilled water</td>
<td>40.6 40.6 40.6 40.6 40.6 40.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>50 50 50 50 50 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annealing temperature</td>
<td>42°C 45°C 48°C 50°C 52°C 55°C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A) M 1 2 3 456789101112

B) M 123 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

**Fig. I.2: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of PCR optimization reactions:**

A) Lanes 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 were samples containing 3.5 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ at 42°C and, Lanes 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 at 45°C, B) Lanes 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 with 3 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ at 48°C. Lane 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 at 50°C respectively. M represents standard DNA markers (1 kb). A 1% agarose gel was prepared and run at 100V for 60 minutes.

The PCR conditions for all the gDNA samples were optimized as amplification was confirmed by analysing samples on a standardized 1% agarose gel electrophoresis at 100volts for about 60 mins. Performing the PCR reactions at an annealing temperature of 42 to 48°C produced amplicons of roughly 1421 bp, 1476 bp, 1543 bp, 1472 bp, 1385 bp.
and 1389 bp respectively when compared to marker (figure 3.2). Annealing temperatures of 50°C and above resulted in the production of amplicons (data not shown).

### I.3.6 PCR product

![Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of PCR product after the amplification of bacterial gDNA.](image)

M represents standard DNA ladder (100 bp). Lane 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 represent PCR products of gDNA template and lane 7 represents the negative control containing master mix (table 5) without template DNA. A 0.8% agarose gel was prepared and run at 100V for 60 minutes.

The PCR product obtained after amplification were analysed on standardized 0.8% agarose gel electrophoresis. The product obtained when compared to marker (invitrogen) was around expected sizes of about 1421 bp, 1476 bp, 1543 bp, 1472 bp, 1385 bp and 1389 bp respectively. However, a smear showing primer dimer along with presence of nucleic acids contaminants or shearing of gDNA was present in all samples (figure I.3). Thus, further purification was necessary.

### I.3.7 Purification of PCR product

285
M represents standard DNA ladder (100 bp). Lane 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 represents PCR product of gDNA template after purification procedure. A 0.8% agarose gel was prepared and run at 100V for 60 minutes for the analysis of PCR samples.

The PCR products obtained after amplification were subjected to purification in an attempt to purify PCR product from shearing of gDNA, primer dimer and nucleic acid contaminants. Purified samples were analysed on standardized 0.8% agarose gel electrophoresis at 100V for 60 minutes (figure I.4). The expected product sizes when compared to marker were 1421 bp, 1476 bp, 1543 bp, 1472 bp, 1385 bp and 1389 bp respectively. However no primer dimer as well as shearing gDNA was visible on agarose gel after purification analysis (figure I.4).

**I.3.8 Identification and sequencing of 16S rDNA bacteria**

The PCR products obtained after purification were sent for sequencing (sequencing data see appendix.II.1) (GATC-Boxle™). The sequences were analysed using BLAST (NCBI) and the percentages homology to bacterial rDNA sequences in the GenBank
database (NCBI) were compared using BLAST analysis and the accession numbers with detailed description of the most homogenous sequences are described in table I.12:

**Table I.12: Identification of bacterial 16S rDNA sequences for Apergillus species using BLAST analysis against GeneBank database**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cultures</th>
<th>Accession number</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Max. Score*</th>
<th>Query coverage%</th>
<th>E Value b</th>
<th>Max. identity c</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Culture 1</strong></td>
<td>JQ247014.1</td>
<td><em>Pseudomonas</em> sp. SRI 360 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>3e-144</td>
<td>98%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>JQ012750.1</td>
<td><em>Pseudomonas putida</em> strain GMC1 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>3e-144</td>
<td>98%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Culture 2</strong></td>
<td>AB680418.1</td>
<td><em>Achromobacter xylosoxidans</em> gene for 16S rRNA, partial sequence, strain: NBRC 13495.</td>
<td>1170</td>
<td>98%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>HQ670710.1</td>
<td><em>Alcaligenes</em> sp.MG07 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>1170</td>
<td>98%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Culture 3</strong></td>
<td>JN990375.1</td>
<td><em>Microbacterium foliorum</em> strain SR11_1385 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>545</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>4e-153</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>GU549407.1</td>
<td><em>Microbacterium</em> sp. D3(2010) 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>549</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>4e-153</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Culture 4</strong></td>
<td>HM352335.1</td>
<td><em>Alpha proteobacterium</em></td>
<td>1140</td>
<td>99%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>98%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accession</td>
<td>Query</td>
<td>Percentage</td>
<td>E-Value</td>
<td>Identity</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HM134009.1</td>
<td><em>Brevundimonas diminuta</em> strain IPSr105 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>3e-39</td>
<td>98%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JQ014523.1</td>
<td><em>Brevundimonas</em> sp. LC348 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>1423</td>
<td>98%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>99%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GQ246696.1</td>
<td><em>Brevundimonas</em> sp. M2T2B5 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>52.0</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2e-04</td>
<td>91%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JN578809.1</td>
<td><em>Bradyrhizobium</em> sp. DOA2 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.</td>
<td>444</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>1e-121</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FN600560.2</td>
<td><em>Bradyrhizobium</em> sp. GSM-467 partial 16S rRNA gene, isolate GSM-467.</td>
<td>444</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>1e-121</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Max. Score:* score of high scoring pairs, (HSPs), (Score of longest matching sequence)

*a Query coverage:* percent of length coverage for the query

*b E. Value:* number of hits one can "expect" to see by chance when searching a database of a particular size.

*c Max. identity:* maximal percent Identity of the HSP
Objective: Identification of fungal strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA

I.3.9 Fungal Microscopic Images

a) Penicillium species  

b) Aspergillus species

*Fig. I.5: Images of two fungi isolated from PAH enrichment culture*

The fungal isolates were grown on MEA media and fresh grown specimens of fungi were viewed at X100 magnification (Nikon, model YS100). Image of *Penicillium* species shown in figure I.5a, was isolated from soil pH 5.5 four weeks after contaminating the soil. Similarly, the *Aspergillus* species image shown in figure I.5b was isolated from soil at pH 8.5 during week 4.

The morphological fungal microscopic identification for isolates obtained via shaken enrichment cultures was further followed by 18S ribosomal DNA sequencing for fungi.

I.3.10 Fungal gDNA extraction

Fungal cultures isolated during enrichment culture were preserved on malt extract agar and grown in malt extract broth for genomic DNA extraction. Two different DNA
isolation protocols were followed to extract the DNA from isolated fungi. The first method involved grinding fungal hyphae in liquid nitrogen, followed by phenol: chloroform extraction. The second method was performed using Qiagen, DNeasy Plant/ fungi mini kit.

I.3.11 Phenol: Chloroform genomic DNA extraction

Genomic DNA was isolated from fungal hyphae by breaking the cell wall in liquid nitrogen. A smear of fungal DNA was observed (figure I.6 A) on an agarose gel indicating the presence of genomic DNA. In the gel image of (figure I.6 A) lanes 1 & 2 are loaded with *Penicillium* gDNA extract and lanes 3 & 4 are loaded with *Aspergillus* gDNA. In lane 2 & 3 the presence of genomic DNA was indicated from above 12216 bp to 414 bp when compared with marker (Lane1). Similarly, the presence of gDNA in lanes 4 was evident from 12216bp to 414 bp. However, a smear of low molecular weight DNA indicated the presence of nucleic acid contaminants or shearing of gDNA in the samples. The gDNA samples were then subjected to purification in an attempt to purify the gDNA from the contaminating nucleic acid, and re-analyzed by agarose gel electrophoresis (figure 3.6 B). *Penicillium* and *Aspergillus* sp. samples did not contain genomic DNA after the purification step as shown on the agarose gel (figure I.6 B).
Fig. I.6: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of genomic DNA extracted from fungal isolates.

A) Lanes 1 & 2 represents the genomic DNA samples extracted from *Penicillium* species and 3, 4 and 5 represent the genomic DNA samples extracted from *Aspergillus* species. B) *Penicillium* and *Aspergillus* species gDNA sample after using purification cleanup kit. M represents standard DNA markers (100 bp) ladder.

I.3.12 Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini kit genomic DNA extraction

Genomic DNA was isolated from fresh fungal mycelium grown in malt exact broth. A sharp band of high molecular weight indicated the presence of genomic DNA (figure I.7 A). However, a smear of DNA of low molecular weight indicated the presence of contaminants or sheared gDNA in the samples. *Penicillium* gDNA extract in lanes 1, 2, 3, & 4 produced sharp bands of gDNA at around 12216bp along with a smear to 512 bp when compared to marker (figure I.7 A). Similarly, *Aspergillus* gDNA extract in lanes 6, 7, 8, 9 &10 (figure I.7 A) had a sharp gDNA band along with a smear from 12216 bp to 512 bp. The gDNA samples were then subjected to a purification step in an attempt to purify the gDNA from the contaminating nucleic acid, and re-analyzed by agarose gel electrophoresis (figure I.7 B). A sharp DNA band of high molecular
weight was observed after the purification process as represented figure I.7b; whilst much of the smear of contaminating nucleic acid was lost indicating that the contaminants were precipitated out. The amount added in each well was (8 µl) of original gDNA sample.

**Fig. I.7: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of genomic DNA extracted from fungal isolates.**

A) Lanes 1, 2, 3, 4 & 5 represent genomic DNA for *Penicillium* species sample and 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 represent the genomic DNA for *Aspergillus* species extracted in triplets.

B) Lanes 1 & 2 represents the genomic DNA sample after using purification cleanup kit for *Penicillium* species sample and Lane 3 & 4 represents genomic DNA after using purification cleanup kit for *Aspergillus* species samples. M represents standard DNA markers (1 kb) ladder.

**I.3.13 Purity and concentration for fungal DNA isolation**

The absorbance at various wavelengths of 230, 260, 280 and 320 nm (table I.13 & I.14) was measured to estimate the purity and concentration of genomic DNA.
Purity and concentration for Phenol: chloroform method

The values of purity and concentration of genomic DNA for each sample isolated using phenol: chloroform (table I.13) was too low for further PCR amplification. The specified absorbance ratios for sample *Penicillium* and *Aspergillus* were found to be less than 1.8 (table I.13) indicating that the purity of all samples was low using the phenol: chloroform method. Analysing these ratios further, it was observed that the contaminating factor were either proteins or phenol as the absorbance at 280 nm was high.

Purity and concentration for Qiagen, DNeasy method

The values for each sample isolated using Qiagen *DNeasy* kit (table I.14) were at least 1.8 for $A_{260/280}$ and $A_{260/230}$. The gDNA samples produced using Qiagen, DNeasy kit, absorbance ratios of *Penicillium* and *Aspergillus* as per (table I.14) for $A_{260/280}$ and $A_{260/230}$ respectively were achieved; indicating that the DNA was pure. However low purity and concentration was measured for DNA isolated through phenol: chloroform compared to the Qiagen DNeasy Plant or fungi mini kit method. A lot of DNA was lost during the precipitation process as evidenced by the drastic reduction in band intensity and concentration prior to purification step. This was due to the dilution of gDNA sample from (50 µl) carrying out 1:10 dilution with (30 µl) as the final volume during purification process. Therefore, the Qiagen DNeasy kit was used to isolate gDNA was used for all the subsequent work.
Table I.13: Purity and concentration for fungal DNA isolation (phenol: Chloroform method)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample number</th>
<th>A_{260/280}</th>
<th>A_{260/230}</th>
<th>A_{230}</th>
<th>A_{260}</th>
<th>A_{280}</th>
<th>A_{320}</th>
<th>Concentration (µg/mL)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pencillium</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strain 1</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.03</td>
<td>0.27</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Aspergillus</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strain 1</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>1.21</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>0.21</td>
<td>1.65</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.02</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Absorbance was measured at 230 nm, 260 nm, 280 nm and 320 nm. The absorbance ratios A_{260/280} and A_{260/230} and the concentrations were calculated by the spectrophotometer.

Table I.14: Purity and concentration for fungal DNA isolation (using Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini kit method)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sample number</th>
<th>A_{260/280}</th>
<th>A_{260/230}</th>
<th>A_{230}</th>
<th>A_{260}</th>
<th>A_{280}</th>
<th>A_{320}</th>
<th>Concentration (µg/mL)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pencillium</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strain 1</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>1.08</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td>0.085</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>2.7</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>2.41</td>
<td>1.37</td>
<td>0.043</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Aspergillus</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strain 1</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>1.07</td>
<td>2.48</td>
<td>1.46</td>
<td>0.040</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>1.84</td>
<td>1.03</td>
<td>0.033</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Absorbance was measured at 230 nm, 260 nm, 280 nm and 320 nm. The absorbance ratios A_{260/280} and A_{260/230} and the concentrations were calculated by the spectrophotometer.

I.3.14 Optimized PCR reaction conditions

The PCR conditions for the amplification of one sample are summarised below in table I.15.
### Table I.15: PCR reaction temperature optimization conditions for fungal samples

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reagent</th>
<th>Volume of reagent (µL)</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
<th>10</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10x PCR reaction buffer</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 mM MgCl₂</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 mM Forward primer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 mM Reverse primer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 mM dNTP's</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gDNA template</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 U/µL Taq polymerase</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterile distilled water</td>
<td>39.6</td>
<td>39.6</td>
<td>39.6</td>
<td>38.6</td>
<td>38.6</td>
<td>37.6</td>
<td>37.6</td>
<td>37.6</td>
<td>37.6</td>
<td>37.6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annealing temperature</td>
<td>64°C</td>
<td>65°C</td>
<td>66°C</td>
<td>64°C</td>
<td>65°C</td>
<td>66°C</td>
<td>64°C</td>
<td>65°C</td>
<td>66°C</td>
<td>66°C</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PCR reactions were carried out for isolated gDNA at varied annealing temperatures (64, 65 and 66°C) and varying quantities of 25 mM MgCl₂ (4 to 6 µl) table (I.15). A 1% agarose gel was prepared and the gel was run at 100V for 60 minutes for the analysis of PCR amplicons (figure I.8).

**Fig. I.8: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of PCR reactions:**

Lanes 1, 2 and 3 had samples containing 4 µl, 5 µl and 6 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ at 65°C, Lanes 4, 5 and 6 with 4 µl, 5 µl and 6 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ at 66°C, Lanes 7, 8 and 9 with 4 µl, 5 µl and 6 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ at 64°C. Lane 10, 11, 12 were samples containing 6 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ at 65°C, 65°C and 64°C respectively. M represents standard DNA markers (1 kb). A 1% agarose gel was prepared and run at 100V for 60 minutes.
Figure I.8 depicts a bright and clear single band of 746 bp at an annealing temperature of 65°C with 5 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ in lane 2 (optimisation conditions: table I.15). No band was evident for all other samples (represented in lanes 1, 3-12).

I.3.15 PCR product

The purified genomic DNA was used as a template in the PCR reactions in order to amplify the gDNA template using specific forward and reverse primers. The expected sequences for each amplicon are described in appendix II section II.5.

Several PCR reactions were performed in an attempt to amplify the gDNA template using the primers ITS1 and ITS4. The reactions were carried out at various annealing temperatures and also using gDNA templates prior to purification and after purification. Bands corresponding to the expected sizes (642 bp & 646 bp) of amplicon were observed in the reaction products (figure I.9); whilst primer dimers of less than 300 bp were observed, therefore a further purification step was conducted.

M          1              2
642bp

Fig. I.9: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of PCR product after the amplification of 18S rDNA from Aspergillus species.

M represents standard DNA ladder (100 bp). Lane 1 represents PCR product of Aspergillus gDNA template and lane 2 represent the negative control containing master mix (table 5) without template DNA. A 0.8% agarose gel was prepared and run at 100V for 60 minutes for the analysis of gDNA samples.
I.3.16 Purification of PCR product

PCR reaction product of all four samples after amplification were then purified (figure I.9) using the Qiagen PCR purification kit. A band of approximately 646 bp for *Pencillium* PCR product and 642 bp for *Aspergillus* PCR product were observed in lanes 1, 2, 3 and 4. Lane 5 contains negative control containing master mix without DNA template (figure I.10).

**Fig. I.10: Agarose gel electrophoretic analysis of 18S rDNA extracted from fungal isolates.**

M represents standard DNA ladder (100 bp). The PCR product in lane 1(646 bp), 2(646 bp), 3(642 bp) and 4(642 bp) represent the PCR product after purification of fungal samples. Lane 5 represents the negative control.

I.3.17 Identification and sequencing of 18S rDNA fungi

The PCR product obtained after amplification was 646 bp for *Pencillium* and 642 bp for *Aspergillus*. Samples were sent for sequencing (sequencing data see appendix. II section 1).
The DNA sequences determined in this study were compared to those in the Gene-Bank database using BLAST analysis and the accession numbers with detailed description of the most homogenous sequences are described in table 3.16 to 3.19:

**Table 1.16: Identification of fungal 18S rDNA sequences for Apergillus species using BLAST analysis against the GenBank database**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accession number</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Max. Score</th>
<th>Query coverage</th>
<th>E Value</th>
<th>Max. identity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HQ014 697.1</td>
<td><em>Aspergillus niger</em> strain WM10.75 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>959</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HQ014 696.1</td>
<td><em>Aspergillus niger</em> strain WM10.74 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>959</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HQ315</td>
<td><em>Aspergillus</em></td>
<td>959</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>99%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accession number</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Max. Score</td>
<td>Query coverage a</td>
<td>E Value b</td>
<td>Max. identity c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JF411067.1</td>
<td><em>Aspergillus</em> tubingensis strain CNU081066 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene</td>
<td>898</td>
<td>99%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table I.17: Identification of fungal 18S rDNA sequences for *Aspergillus* species using Blast analysis against the GenBank database

*aMax. Score*: score of high scoring pairs, (HSPs), (Score of longest matching sequence)

*bQuery coverage*: percent of length coverage for the query

*bE. Value*: number of hits one can "expect" to see by chance when searching a database of a particular size.

*cMax. identity*: maximal percent Identity of the HSP
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accession Number</th>
<th>Sequence Description</th>
<th>Length</th>
<th>Identity</th>
<th>Similarity</th>
<th>Distance</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HQ89166</td>
<td><strong>Aspergillus niger</strong> strain N internal transcribed spacer 1, partial sequence; 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>898</td>
<td>99%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HQ72825</td>
<td><strong>Aspergillus tubingensis</strong> isolate JH01 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>898</td>
<td>99%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HQ01469</td>
<td><strong>Aspergillus niger</strong> strain WM10.78 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>898</td>
<td>99%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>96%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
*Max. Score:* score of high scoring pairs, (HSPs), (Score of longest matching sequence)

*aQuery coverage:* percent of length coverage for the query

*bE. Value:* number of hits one can "expect" to see by chance when searching a database of a particular size.

*cMax. identity:* maximal percent Identity of the HSP

Using BLAST (NCBI), the fungal rDNA sequences were compared to sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) and the species were identified with 99% homology with a number of *Aspergillus niger* isolates and two *Aspergillus tubingenisis* isolates with query coverage of 100%. The second *Aspergillus* isolate again showed homology with isolates of *Aspergillus tubingenisis* (ITSII) and *Aspergillus niger*, but with a lower identity of 96% and a query coverage of 99% represented in table I.16 and I.17. However, the multiple sequence alignment including both *Aspergillus* isolates obtained using ClusterW (section I.3.18), shows that they have the same sequence with 100% homology and hence, the two *Aspergillus* species are the same strains over their overlapping query area.
I.3.18 CLUSTALW Multiple Sequence Alignments for Aspergillus spp.

| gi|319429243|gb|HQ014697.1| | TTTTGGTTTCCGTAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|329132758|gb|JF411067.1| | TTTTGGTTTCCGTAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|319429243|gb|HQ014697.1| | AAGGATCATTCGCGGAGCGCGTCGGCCGCCGGGG |
| gi|329132758|gb|JF411067.1| | AAGGATCATTCGCGGAGCGCGTCGGCCGCCGGGG |
| gi|319429243|gb|HQ014697.1| | TTTTCCACATATCAGTTGCTGTCGAGCTGAGATGAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|329132758|gb|JF411067.1| | TTTTCCACATATCAGTTGCTGTCGAGCTGAGATGAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|319429243|gb|HQ014697.1| | TTTTCCACATATCAGTTGCTGTCGAGCTGAGATGAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|329132758|gb|JF411067.1| | TTTTCCACATATCAGTTGCTGTCGAGCTGAGATGAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|319429243|gb|HQ014697.1| | TTTTCCACATATCAGTTGCTGTCGAGCTGAGATGAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |
| gi|329132758|gb|JF411067.1| | TTTTCCACATATCAGTTGCTGTCGAGCTGAGATGAGTGAAGCCTGCGG |

302
Table I.18: Identification of fungal 18S rDNA sequences for Penicillium species using BLAST analysis against the GenBank database

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accession number</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Max. Score*</th>
<th>Query coverage(^a)</th>
<th>E Value(^b)</th>
<th>Max. identity(^c)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AJ00547 9.1</td>
<td><em>Penicillium freii</em> (IBT 3464) ribosomal internal transcribed spacers and the 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene (ITS1-5.8S-ITS2)</td>
<td>950</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GU56621 4.1</td>
<td><em>Penicillium sp.</em> BR 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>944</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FJ38974 4.1</td>
<td><em>Penicillium sp.</em> G4 internal transcribed spacer 1, partial sequence; 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>944</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GU56623 4.1</td>
<td><em>Penicillium aurantiogreiserum</em> strain D8 18S ribosomal RNA gene partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal</td>
<td>939</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>97%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Max. Score:** score of high scoring pairs, (HSPs), (Score of longest matching sequence)

**Query coverage:** percent of length coverage for the query

**E. Value:** number of hits one can "expect" to see by chance when searching a database of a particular size.

**Max. Identity:** maximal percent Identity of the HSP

***Table 1.19: Identification of fungal 18S rDNA sequences for Penicillium species using BLAST analysis against the GenBank database***

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accession number</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Max. Score*</th>
<th>Query coverage**</th>
<th>E Value***</th>
<th>Max. identity****</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GU5662 34.1</td>
<td><em>Penicillium aurantiogriseum</em> strain D8 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>922</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>95%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GU5662 14.1</td>
<td><em>Penicillium sp. BR</em> 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence</td>
<td>911</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>94%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AJ00547 9.1</td>
<td><em>Pencillium freii</em> (IBT 3464) ribosomal internal</td>
<td>896</td>
<td>97%</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>95%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Using BLAST (NCBI), the fungal rDNA sequences were compared to sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) for *Penicillium* species and the species were identified with 97% homology with a number of *Penicillium freii* isolates and two *Penicillium aurantiogriseum* isolates with a query coverage of 100%. The second *Penicillium* isolate again showed homology with the internal transcribed spacer (ITSI) isolates *Penicillium Ferii* (ITSIII) and *Penicillium aurantiogriseum*, but with a lower identity of 95% and query coverage of 100% as shown in table I.18 and I.19. However, the multiple sequence alignment including both *Penicillium* isolates obtained for *Penicillium* sp. using Clusterw (section I.3.19), shows that they have the same sequence with 99% homology and hence, the two *Penicillium* species are the same strains over their overlapping query area.

| GU5662 21.1 | *Penicillium polonium* strain C6 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence | 911 | 100% | 0.0 | 94% |

*Max. Score*: score of high scoring pairs, (HSPs), (Score of longest matching sequence)  
*Query coverage*: percent of length coverage for the query  
*E. Value*: number of hits one can "expect" to see by chance when searching a database of a particular size.  
*Max. Identity*: maximal percent Identity of the HSP
### I.3.19 CLUSTALW Multiple Sequence Alignments for *Pencillium* spp.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>gi</th>
<th>emb</th>
<th>gb</th>
<th>Accession</th>
<th>Sequence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CTTGTCATTTTAGAGGAAGTAAAGAAGTCGTAACAAAGGTTCGGTAGGTAAG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CTTGTCATTTTAGAGGAAGTAAAGAAGTCGTAACAAAGGTTCGGTAGGTAAG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CCTGCGGAAGGATCATTACCGAGTGAGGGCCCTTTGGGTCCAACCTCCCA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CCTGCGGAAGGATCATTACCGAGTGAGGGCCCTTTGGGTCCAACCTCCCA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CCGGGGGGCT-CACGCCCCCGGGCCCGCCCGCCGAAGACACCCTCGAA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CCGGGGGGCT-CACGCCCCCGGGCCCGCCCGCCGAAGACACCCTCGAA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CTCTGTCTGAAGATTGAAGTCTGAGTGAAAATATAAATTATTTAAAACTT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CTCTGTCTGAAGATTGAAGTCTGAGTGAAAATATAAATTATTTAAAACTT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>TCAACAACGGATCTCTTGGTTCCGGCATCGATGAAGAACGCAGCGAAATG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>TCAACAACGGATCTCTTGGTTCCGGCATCGATGAAGAACGCAGCGAAATG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CGATACGTAATGTGAATTGCAAATTCAGTGAATCATCGAGTCTTGAACG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CGATACGTAATGTGAATTGCAAATTCAGTGAATCATCGAGTCTTGAACG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CACATTGCGCCCCCTGGTATTCCGGGGGGCATGCCTGTCCGAGCGTCATT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CACATTGCGCCCCCTGGTATTCCGGGGGGCATGCCTGTCCGAGCGTCATT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GCTGCCCTCAAGCCCGGCTTGTGTGTTGGGCCCCTCCCGATTCCGGG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GCTGCCCTCAAGCCCGGCTTGTGTGTTGGGCCCCTCCCGATTCCGGG</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GGACGGGCCCGAAAGGCAGCGGCGACGCGTGTCCTCCGAGCGTAT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GGACGGGCCCGAAAGGCAGCGGCGACGCGTGTCCTCCGAGCGTAT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GGGGCTTTGTCACCCGCTCCGTAGGCCGCAGCGGCGCTTGCCGATCAACC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GGGGCTTTGTCACCCGCTCCGTAGGCCGCAGCGGCGCTTGCCGATCAACC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CAAATTTTTATCCAGTGACCTGGATCAAGTGAGGATACCCCGTCGAAC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>CAAATTTTTATCCAGTGACCTGGATCAAGTGAGGATACCCCGTCGAAC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3925736</td>
<td>AJ005479</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>TTAAGCATATCAATAAAGCGGAGGA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291498422</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>GU566234</td>
<td>TTAAGCATATCAATAAAGCGGAGGA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I.4 Discussion

Objective: Isolation of PAHs degrading micro-organisms by shaken enrichment technique

I.4.1 Enrichment culture technique

An aqueous shaken enrichment method was used to isolate PAH-degrading bacteria and fungi from PAHs contaminated road-side soil. PAHs are one of the toxic contaminants found in road-side soil and dust particles. Road-side soil is considered as highly contaminated with atmospheric PAHs due to higher percentage of automobile emissions. Also, higher PAHs concentration in soil is reported suggesting traffic density, traffic behavior, road condition, meteorological condition, particulate matter present in environment and their deposition rates (Kumar & Kothiyal, 2011). In this method, PAHs were the sole carbon and energy sources used for the microbial growth.

The total of six bacterial strains and two fungal strains were isolated. Moreover, liquid enrichment culture also led to isolation of bacterial and fungal strains at varying pH specifically (acidic, neutral and alkaline). These isolates were confirmed as PAH-degrading organisms by growing them on PAH sprayed minimal medium agar plates (for bacteria) and malt extract agar along with rose bengal (for fungi) plates. The aqueous shaken enrichment method was performed for 6 weeks with each lasting 14 days (section I.2.6). The studies carried out by Jacques & Okeke, (2009) indicated the enrichment technique by reducing incubation time to 3 weeks compared to 6-12 weeks incubation does not limit the number of strains isolated as reported in other studies. Thus, less than 6 week of incubation time would affect the shaken enrichment technique to obtain the pure cultures of PAH-degraders (Jacques & Okeke, 2009).
Isolation of bacterial and fungal population confirmed by c.f.u counts and performing spread plate allowed pure cultures of PAH-degraders to be obtained. Higher bacterial population was observed in first enrichment when compared to second and third enrichment. During shaken enrichment cultures, bacteria grow slowly by adapting to crystalline PAH added as the sole carbon source resulting into growth curve characteristics (Johnsen et al., 2005). Higher number of bacteria were found in neutral pH (pH 7), whereas lower populations were observed at acidic pH of basal salt medium (pH 5.5). However, acidic pH 5.5 resulted in high growth of *Penicillium* species and *Aspergillus* species also at alkaline pH (pH 8.5). Similar work was indicated by Bastiaens et al., (2000) however, their studies reported isolation of PAHs degraders mostly bacteria via enrichment on the sorbing carrier and shaken liquid enrichment method. Thus, by performing two different enrichment methods they were able to isolate *Psedomonas species*, *Sphingomonas species*, and *Mycobacterium* group and proved that both enrichment culture methods are useful to select and isolate new hydrocarbon degrading bacteria and fungi (Bastiaens et al. 2000).

Most of the studies are reported on temperature effect. Similarly, PAHs degradation under aerobic conditions and nitrate reducing conditions at low temperature in enrichment cultures were reported by Eriksson et al., (2003). In their studies, shaken enrichment culture was performed at different low temperatures and research indicated that after 90 days 52-88% of PAHs were removed at 20°C. Also, 53% of PAHs removal was obtained at 7°C. However less research has been carried out with respect to pH effect and its importance.

Isolates obtained via shaken enrichment culture at acidic, neutral and alkaline conditions were identified using biochemical and molecular analysis. Also, these isolates were used for further experiments to investigate PAH degradation.
Objective: Identification of bacterial strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 16S rDNA

I.4.2 Characterization of Bacterial cells and genomic DNA extraction

(Phenol: Chloroform genomic DNA extraction)

The enriched pure cultures were subjected to biochemical tests followed by genomic DNA isolation. These characterizations were carried out to identify the bacteria and fungi and to study whether representative strains isolated from the enrichments were distinct organisms that could be used for further experimental work. The bacterial strains were categorised into Gram positive and Gram negative. Culture 1, 2, 4, 5 and 6 groups were gram-negative bacteria and culture 3 was gram-positive strains. The cultures were examined for catalase and oxidase reaction, in which all the culture were catalase positive and culture 3, 5 & 6 were oxidase negative whilst culture 1 & 2 were oxidase positive. Based on biochemical tests performed, each of these bacterial cultures was identified in accordance to NHS (BSOP ID 1i1.4) issued by standards unit, evaluation and standards laboratory, centre for infection.

gDNA extraction was performed on 6 bacterial isolates using a method described by Cheng and Jiang (2006) followed by ethanol precipitation. The saturated phenol used during extraction, consisted of 72% phenol and 28% water, as phenol is weak acid, the solution was equilibrated with buffer to bring the pH to a particular target (pH 7.2), which is alkaline for DNA purification. Chloroform (isoamyl alcohol) was used to reduce the interphase- white fuzzy border formed during two phases partially help to denature the proteins. Low molecular weight DNA and RNA contaminates were removed by performing ethanol precipitation step and further confirmation of contaminants was observed by their respective absorbance readings in table I.9. DNA of high molecular weight recovered from environmental samples, was usually
concentrated by ethanol precipitation and requires no further purification step (Somerville et al., 1998).

Phenol chloroform extraction provided high quality gDNA with no contamination of polysaccharides and phenolic compounds. Sharp single bands were observed in all the samples with high molecular weight and respective absorbance reading (table I.9). The purified gDNA was further used as a template for PCR amplification to obtain sequences for identification of the particular organisms.

I.4.3 Purity and concentration for bacterial DNA isolation

Contamination with carbohydrates, phenolate ions, thiocynates, and other organic compounds caused in DNA sample is determined by absorption at 230 nm (Xiao et al., 2011).

PCR amplification needs sufficient purity of gDNA measured at A260 nm/ A230 nm (Jain et al., 2002). The purity and concentration obtained for all the isolates were high as as tabulated in table I.9. A lower ratio at A260 nm/ 230 nm denotes contamination of DNA by polysaccharides and lower ratio at A260/280 nm denotes contamination of gDNA by proteins (Kamal et al., 2008). Xiao et al., (2011) in their studies used mucoid Vibrio parahaemolyticus and Klebsiella pneumonia as model organisms and showed the effective comparison of two DNA extraction methods. In their studies they used methoxy-ethanol in one method and ethyl ether in second method for removal of polysaccharides.

In this study, the phenol: Chloroform method for gDNA extraction showed little contamination with polysaccharides and phenolic compounds and other proteins as the ratios shown by the spectrophotometer readings obtained at A260 nm / A230 nm were 1.96, 1.84, 1.62, 2.39, 1.98, 2.06 respectively and at A260 / 280 nm were 2.05, 1.97,
1.87, 2.74, 2.07, 2.11 respectively resulting in gDNA was pure without significant contamination.

I.4.4 Bacterial PCR product

Initial attempts were performed to amplify gDNA using PCR (Thermal cycler/PCR machine from Eppendorf) resulting into no amplicons for PCR reactions performed. However, PCR reaction optimization was carried out using varied annealing temperatures with a constant 3 µl of 25 mM magnesium chloride concentration. After optimization conditions amplicons of approximately the expected molecular size were obtained. The results obtained after PCR amplification confirmed the high purity and concentration of DNA template. Moreover the amplicons proved to be of working quality for further analysis. It also confirmed that the dNTP mixture, magnesium chloride, Taq polymerase and reaction buffer were working. Hence, the universal primers 27F, 5’-AGAGTTTGATYMTGGCTCAG-3’ and 1492R, 5’-TACGGYTACCTTGTTACGACT-3’ were proved to amplify the template DNA.

Bej et al., (1991) reported denaturation temperature and re-annealing temperature are most crucial step for PCR amplification. Further, in the studies conducted with respect to PCR optimization the denaturation temperature was set at 94°C as a standard denaturation temperature. However, at very high temperatures DNA is highly prone to damage during the denaturation step. At high temperatures, cytosine is converted to uracil which is an analogue of thymine (Eckert & Kunel, 1991). Hence, such a base substitution can lead to errors in the amplified sequences. Thus, re-annealing temperature plays an important role in PCR amplification. Kurata et al., (2004) reported the importance of re-annealing temperature resulting in 1:1 mixtures of genes in final PCR products. The specificity of PCR reaction is completely based on re-
annealing temperature. The re-annealing temperature is partially dictated by the primer pairs and therefore needs to be optimized (Kurata et al., 2004). The re-annealing temperature was further optimized extensively for each of the samples. However, it was found that primers bind to non-target DNA producing multiple amplification products due to low annealing temperatures. If the temperature is too high the primers cannot anneal to the target template and therefore no amplification would be observed. Similar work was reported by Wu et al., (2005) suggesting single-stranded mutagenic DNA synthesis at high annealing temperature and low annealing temperatures.

Further, after optimization of PCR amplicons were observed at 48\(^\circ\)C with 3 µl of 25mM MgCl\(_2\) concentration (table I.12). However, larger volume of PCR amplified sample were loaded in each well as observed on agar gel electrophoresis (figure I.3). Amplification of four genomic DNA samples after purification resulted in amplicons that were approximately of the expected molecular sizes obtained by running the reaction sample on agarose gel electrophoresis was found with 1421 bp, 1476 bp, 1543 bp, 1472 bp, 1385 bp and 1389 bp sizes when compared to 100 bp marker (figure I.4).

**I.4.5 Identification and sequencing of 16S rDNA**

PCR reactions for all four samples were then purified using PCR purification kits. During PCR purification of product the primer dimer present in the amplified samples was lost. In this study the DNA sequences determined by GATAC (biolabs ltd., UK) using BLAST (NCBI) analysis, the rDNA sequences were compared to sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) and bacterial PAH degraders were identified. Heitkamp and Cerniglia, (1988) were among first to document their studies on PAH degrading bacterium isolated from contaminated sites. Their studies involve degradation of
HMW PAHs and found 0.5 mg/litre degradation of fluoranthene, pyrene, 3-methylcholanthrene, 6-nitrochrysene respectively.

In this study, a total of 6 bacterial cultures and 2 fungal cultures utilising phenanthrene, anthracene, fluoranthene and pyrene as a sole carbon source were isolated (section I.3.6). All cultures were isolated from same soil samples (described in section I.3.6) with enrichment set at a three pH’s.

The culture 1 isolated at pH 5.5, after genomic DNA extraction and PCR reactions, the PCR product obtained after the purification of amplified region and sequencing of 1318 bp product was conducted and BLAST analysis undertaken. A match with 100% query coverage and 98% maximum identity was found with *Uncultured bacterium* isolate with 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence. The reverse sequence obtained showed size of 1562 bp and was found to match *Pseudomonas putida* strain 16S rRNA gene with 100% query coverage and 98% maximum identity. *Pseudomonas putida* is a gram negative soil bacterium which has been used in bioremediation of PAHs (Anzai et al., 2000).

Culture 2 isolated at pH 7.0 found with sequencing of 1456bp product when blast analysis was undertaken. The sequence found to match *Achromobacter xylosoxidans* gene strain NBRC 13495, with 98% query coverage and 99% maximum identity. The reverse sequence (1440 bp) found to match as *Alcaligenes* sp. when compared to Genebank database with 98% query coverage and 99% maximum identity. Weissenfels et al., (1990) reported *Alcaligense denitrificans* strain, that biodegraded fluoranthene at a rate of 0.3 mg/ml per day.

Culture 3 isolated at pH 7.0 after sequencing (1385 bp) was identified as *Microbacterium foliorum* strain with 100% query coverage and 96% maximum identity when compared to Genebank database. The reverse sequence (1414 bp) also
was identified as *Microbacterium* sp. with 100% query coverage and 96% maximum identity. Similarly, Bastiaens *et al.*, (2000) studied two different enrichment methods for isolation of bacteria from PAH contaminated soil and sludge sample. In their studies one method helped in selection of *Sphingomonas* spp. whereas, the second lead to selection of *Microbacterium* spp. Also, shaken enrich and membranes containing sorbed PAH, both enrichment techniques proved as useful method to isolate PAH degraders (Bastiaens *et al.*, 2000). *Microbacterium* cultures simulating pyrene mineralization over 60% radio-labelled pyrene in 96 hours was reported by Kanaly & Harayama, (2000). Jackson *et al.*, (2000) suggest, *Sphingomonas* species are commonly found and is capable of degrading HMW PAHs in equal amount when compared to *Mycobacterium* species. However it has also been reported to oxidize fluoranthene through fluorenone indicating dual attack on fluoranthene molecules.

Culture 4 isolated at pH 7 was identified as an *Alpha proteobacterium* sp. over a 1451bp product with 99% query coverage and 98% maximum identity and the reverse sequence was identified as *Brevundimonas diminuta* strain with product size of 1295bp and 100% query coverage and 98% identity. *Brevundimonas diminuta* El-3.1 amd *Pseudomonas fluorescens* El-2.1 has been reported by Tumaikina, (2006) as a crude oil degrading organisms isolated from Canadian pondweed. It was indicated that these organisms had a wide range and high degree of degradation activities with each of these organisms.

Culture 5 isolated at pH 8.5 was identified as a *Brevundimonas* sp. (1223 bp) product with query coverage 98% and 99% maximum identity. The reverse sequence (865 bp) also was identified as *Brevundimonas* sp. with 100% query coverage and 91% identity. *Brevundimonas* sp. is a Subclass of the *Proteobacteria* that consists of rRNA group
species which were transposed from *Proteobacteria* to genus *Brevundimonas* (Anzai et al., 2000).

Culture 6 isolated at pH 8.5 was identified as *Bradyrhizobium* sp. over 1451 bp product with a 100% query coverage and 100% identity. The reverse sequence similarly was identified as *Bradyrhizobium* sp. over 783 bp sequenced product with 100% query coverage and 100% identity. Similarly, Tang, (2011) has reported *Bradyrhizobium* sp. as a predominant chrysene-degrading strain. Their studies indicated that *Bradyrhizobium* sp. isolated from activated sludge resulted about 85.2% of chrysene degradation within 8 days maintained at 35°C at pH 7.0.

Among above mentioned genera or groups of bacteria has been previously reported as PAH degraders, hydrocarbon and petroleum degraders (Mueller *et al.*, 1997; Kastner *et al.*, 1994; West *et al.*, 1984; Dykerhouse *et al.*, 1995). Identification of the above described isolated and their capabilities of degradation were further demonstrated by biodegradation experiment. Moreover, studies reported by Lal and Khanna (1996); Bharathi and Vasudevan (2001); and Rahman *et al.*, (2002) have also identified most of the genera including *Pseudomonas putida, Brevundimonas*, *Proteobacterium* as hydrocarbon-degrading micro-organisms.
Characterization of fungi isolated and genomic DNA extraction

Objective: Identification of fungal strains degrading PAHs – using PCR amplification and sequencing of 18S rDNA

I.4.6. Genomic DNA isolation (Phenol: chloroform method)

The genomic DNA was extracted from the four fungal isolates by modification from the methods of Plaza, & Upchurch et al. (2004). The quality of the DNA obtained by phenol: chloroform procedure was not suitable for PCR amplification as demonstrated in figure I.12. A large smear of fungal gDNA was observed which includes low molecular weight fractions. This indicates DNA was sheared, resulting in a smear of DNA from low to high molecular weight. Therefore, it was necessary to eliminate the contaminants as an important step in the separation of a single band gDNA (Kamal et al., 2008).

Qiagen, DNeasy Kit method

The DNA isolation from fungus was repeated using a Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini kit according to the manufacturer’s protocol. Sharp bands of high molecular weight genomic DNA were observed in lane 1 to 7 respectively (figure I.13). Yield and quality of extracted genomic DNA depends entirely on successful detection of DNA bands (Jain et al., 2002). However, a smear of DNA of low molecular weight due to the presence of nucleic acid contaminants were observed in the samples in lane 8, 9, and 10 as demonstrated in figure 42A. As reported by various authors prior to precipitation of contaminants from gDNA samples due to polysaccharides, the phenolic compounds and other secondary metabolite adversely affect the purity and suitability of isolated DNA during ethanol precipitation for future
molecular use (Dellaporta et al., 1983; Do & Adams, 1991; Pandey et al., 1996; Weishing et al., 1995). Most enzyme activity such as polymerases, ligases and endonucleases are inhibited by polysaccharides and hence are found to be more problematic (Do and Adams., 1991; Fang et al., 1992; Scott & Playford, 1996). The gDNA samples were then purified using purification kit in an attempt to purify the gDNA from the contaminating proteins (figure I.13 B). A sharp DNA band of high molecular weight was observed after the purification process as represented in figure 42B whilst the low molecular weight DNA smear of contaminating proteins was lost indicating that the contaminants were precipitated out. The genomic DNA was highly pure depending on the purification step and removal of endogenous nucleases or other proteins.

The integrity of DNA isolated by Qiagen DNeasy kit was greater than the phenol: chloroform method as indicated by a clear single band without a smear.

3.4.1 Purity and concentration for fungal gDNA isolated

The absorbance at wavelengths of 230, 260, 280 and 320 nm (table I.5 & I.6) was estimated for the purity and concentration of genomic DNA.

Purity and concentration for Phenol: chloroform method

The ratio measured at A260nm/ A230nm needs to be sufficient to proceed with PCR amplification (Jain et al., 2002). A lower ratio at A260nm/ 230nm denotes contamination of DNA by polysaccharides and lower ratio at A260/280nm denotes contamination of gDNA by proteins (Kamal et al., 2008). The phenol: Chloroform method was contaminated with polysaccharides as shown by the spectrophotometer readings obtained at A260 nm / A230 nm of 1.2, 1.4, 1.34, 1.27 and A260 nm / A280 nm of 2.1, 2.3I, 1.6, and 2.5 respectively (table I.13). Low purity and concentration
was measured for DNA isolated through phenol: chloroform method. The purity and concentration for genomic DNA should be greater than that of 1.8 µg/ml (Kamal et al., 2008). Thus, values for each sample isolated using phenol: chloroform method was too low for further PCR amplification.

**Purity and concentration for Qiagen, DNeasy method**

PCR amplification needs sufficient ratio of gDNA measured at A260nm/ A230nm (Jain et al., 2002). The values for each sample isolated using Qiagen DNeasy kit (table I.14) were at least 1.8 µg/ml for A (260/280) and A (260/230). The gDNA samples produced using Qiagen, DNeasy kit, absorbance ratios of *Penicillium* strain 1 & 2 and *Aspergillus* strain 1 & 2 as per (table 21) for A (260/230) nm were 2.61, 2.74, 2.21, 2.38 nm respectively; and at A (260/280) nm were 1.9, 1.87, 1.69 and 1.71 respectively, indicating that the DNA was pure without any contamination of protein and polysaccharides. Qiagen, DNeasy clean up kit was used to treat impurities and RNA present in gDNA samples in order to purify and get more efficient gDNA samples. However low purity and concentration was measured for DNA isolated through phenol: chloroform compared to Qiagen, DNeasy Plant or fungi mini kit method. The values for ratio of A (260/230 nm) for each sample isolated using Qiagen kit was at or greater than 1.8 µg/ml compared to the phenol: chloroform method. Therefore, the yield and quality of the gDNA obtained using Qiagen DNeasy isolation kit procedure were suitable and used for all the subsequent work.

### 3.4.2 Polymerase Chain Reaction (PCR)

Two universal PCR primers were used to amplify the DNA isolates ITS1 and ITS4 respectively. Both primer pairs exhibited strong specificity for fungal rDNA sequencing. Results of DNA electrophoresis in 1% agarose gel are demonstrated
Genomic DNA isolation in previous research has carried out based on gradient optimization for strong and reliable amplification product (Murray 1980). PCR products before the purification step are presented (figure I.11). The PCR conditions for the amplification of one sample were optimized as tabulated in Table I.15 in order to carry out PCR amplification of isolated gDNA samples. According to Mullis, (1997) specific gDNA amplification is possible with the optimized conditions. As the conditions can be optimized by using varied annealing temperature and/or varied MgCl₂ concentration with different volumes (Murry, 1980). Thus, for specific amplification of isolated gDNA MgCl₂ concentrations and annealing temperatures (table 22) were optimised. Specifically, the amplicon was obtained at an annealing temperature of 65°C in lane 2 (figure I.12) with 5 µl of 25 mM MgCl₂ (table 22) with no amplicon obtained in other lanes loaded with other PCR samples at varied temperatures. Amplicons of approximate molecular sizes (642 bp) were obtained in lanes 1 (figure 44). However, primer dimer was present below 100 bp (figure I.13). Amplification of four genomic DNA samples further resulted in amplicons that were approximately of the expected molecular sizes ranging between 642 bp to 646 bp obtained in lane 1, 2, 3 & 4 (figure I.15). Amplified gDNA with similar range of molecular size was observed by White et al., (1990) to identify California populations with an ITS-2 fragment size of about 658 bp and the Texas populations of ascomycetes with a size of about 1099 bp.

### 3.4.3 PCR Identification

PCR reactions for all four samples were then purified using PCR purification kits. During PCR purification of product the primer dimer present in the amplified samples was lost.
The PCR product obtained after the purification of amplified region was of 646 bp for *Pencillium* species and 642 bp for *Aspergillus* species. Samples were sequenced (sequencing data see appendix II: section II.6). Using BLAST (NCBI), the fungal rDNA sequences were compared to sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) and the species were identified with 99% homology with a number of *Aspergillus niger* isolates and two *Aspergillus tubingenensis* isolates with query coverage of 100%. The second *Aspergillus* isolate again showed homology with isolates of *Aspergillus tubingenensis* (ITSII) and *Aspergillus niger*, but with a lower identity of 96% and query coverage of 99% represented in table I.17 and I.18. However, the multiple sequence alignment including the both *Aspergillus* isolates obtained using ClusterW analysis (section I.3.18), show that they have same the sequence with 100% homology over their overlapping query area and hence, the two *Aspergillus* isolates are the same strain.

Similarly, using BLAST (NCBI), the fungal gDNA sequences were compared to sequences in the Genebank database (NCBI) for *Pencillium* species and the species were identified with 97% homology with a number of *Penicillium freii* isolates and two *Penicillium aurantiogriseum* isolates with query coverage of 100%. The second *Pencillium* isolate again showed homology with the internal transcribed spacer (ITSI) of isolates *Penicillium Ferii* (ITSI) and *Pencillium aurantiogriseum*, but with a lower identity of 95% and query coverage of 100% as shown in tables I.19 and I.20. However, the multiple sequence alignment including the both *Pencillium* isolates obtained for *Pencillium* sp. using ClusterW analysis (section I.3.19), show that they have the same sequence with 99% homology over their overlapping query area (section I.1.9) and hence, the two *Pencillium* isolates are the same strain.

The fungal strains identified in this report provide evidence that universal PCR primers isolates ITS1 and ITS4 are very useful for identifying fungi from
environmental samples, such as soil and plant tissues. Thus, these primers are likely to be useful for construction of fungal rDNA libraries from the environmental samples, for denaturation gradient gel electrophoresis analysis or can be useful as fungus-specific hybridization probes (Borneman and Hartin, 2000). Biodegradation of hydrocarbons can be executed by various microorganisms. *Aspergillus* sp. and *Pencillium* sp. along with other species have been isolated previously as degraders of PAHs and degraders of other pollutants. They are common soil organisms. Interestingly, a study was conducted for biodegradation of PAHs between the complexity and recalcitrance of PAH compounds using number of *Aspergillus* spp. (Bastiaen et al., 2000). Similarly, George-Okafor identified *Aspergillus niger* that provides better hydrocarbon degradation of PAHs with efficiency of (>98%) (George-Okafor, 2009). A similar study by Okaro, (2008) indicated that *Aspergillus fumigatus* is more efficient than *Rhizopus* spp. in the degradation of aromatics. Niu et al., (1993) studied removal of toxic waste necessary for bioremediation process by using *Penicillium chrysogenum*. Similarly, *P. italicum* and *P. aurantiogriseum* was reported for fluoranthene degradation in presence of different cyclodextrins (Garon et al., 2002). Hence, the species identified in this report may be important organisms in the bioremediation processes.
Appendix II

II.1 Media composition for shaken enrichment cultures

The composition of mineral medium was adapted from Bastiaens et al., (2000) containing (per litre) 8.8 g of Na₂HPO₄·2H₂O, 3.0 g of KH₂PO₄, 1.0 g of NH₄Cl, 0.5 g of NaCl, 1.0 ml of 1 M MgSO₄, and 1ml of a trace element solution ([per litre] 23 mg of MnCl₂·2H₂O, 30 mg of MnCl₄·H₂O, 31 mg of H₃BO₃, 36 mg of CoCl₂·6H₂O, 10 mg of CuCl₂·2H₂O, 20 mg of NiCl₂·6H₂O, 30 mg of Na₂MoO₄·2H₂O, and 50 mg ZnCl₂).

II.2 Biochemical test for bacterial isolates:

II.2.1 Gram staining

Isolates were grown for 24-48 hrs in nutrient broth at 30°C. A bacterial smear was prepared by applying a drop of sterile water and inoculating the culture on glass slide and heat fixing it. Crystal violet stain was applied for 30 seconds followed by wash step with running tap-water. The slide was flooded with Lugol’s iodine for 30 seconds and immediately washed up with 95% alcohol. 95% alcohol was added until the slide appeared to be colourless. Further the slides were washed with tap-water followed by carbon fuchsin addition for 10 seconds. The final step was carried out by washing the slide with running tap-water.

The bacterial were observed at X1000 on microscope (Meiji EMT model number: 18089). There reaction to gram stain were observed

II.2.3 Catalase

Catalase test was performed using hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) reagent. The isolates were added to the reagent to confirm for the presence of catalase enzyme. The
presence of gas bubbles represents the presence of catalase enzyme resulting in oxygen release.

II.2.4 Oxidase

Oxidase test was performed using 1% of tetramethyl p-phenlenediamine aqueous solution. 10cm diameter Whatman filter paper was used in Petri dish and the drops of reagent was added to filter paper. The isolated culture was added to the filter paper using a wire loop. The appearance of dark purple colour within few seconds was considered as the indication of presence of cytochrome C enzyme resulting into position reaction test.

II.2.5 Oxidation or Fermentation (O-F) test

Oxidation or fermentation test was performed by preparation of O-F medium for testing the isolated cultures. The medium contained 5g of NaCl, 0.3g of K_2HPO_4, 2g of peptone, 3g of agarose and 0.2% of bromothymole blue. The aqueous solution was made up to 100ml in distilled water. The medium prepared was heated to 95^0C and 1% of glucose was added to the medium. The medium was dispensed into universal bottles. The universal bottles were sterilized by autoclaving. After autoclaving (sterilization), the culture was stabbed into the universal bottle using a straight nichrome wire. Mineral oil (paraffin oil) was added to a duplicate universal bottle to create anaerobic conditions. The universal bottles were incubated for 14 days at 30^0C. After incubation the tubes were observed for yellow colour indicating glucose oxidation. If both duplicates (with and without mineral oil) turned yellow the result was recorded as fermentation whereas, if the bottle did not turn yellow colour and bottle with mineral oil turned yellow the result was recorded as oxidation. Universal bottles with culture without mineral oil and one topped with mineral oil both turned
yellow representing fermentation whereas, bottle without mineral oil showing no yellow colour and bottle with mineral oil showing yellow colour indicated oxidation in the bottle. Thus, no colour change in either bottle showed that the bacteria do not metabolise glucose in either conditions.

II.3 Bacterial DNA isolation and PCR amplification

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIMER DETAILS</th>
<th>PRIMER 1 (27F)</th>
<th>PRIMER 2 (1492R)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sequence (5’ to 3’)</td>
<td>AGAGTTTGATYMTG GCTCAG</td>
<td>TACGGYTACCTTGT TACGACT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complementary sequence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tm: Desalt adjusted</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.W</td>
<td>6168.5µg/mole</td>
<td>6380.7 µg/mole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GC content</td>
<td>45%</td>
<td>45%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

II.4 Bacterial sequencing results

Using BLAST (NCBI), the fungal rDNA sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) were compared as followed:

II.4.1 *Pseudomonas* sp. 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: JQ247014.1
LOCUS JQ247014 1467 bp DNA linear BCT 07-FEB-2012
DEFINITION Pseudomonas sp. SRI 360 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.
ACCESSION JQ247014
VERSION JQ247014.1 GI:374430961
SOURCE Pseudomonas sp. SRI 360
ORGANISM Pseudomonas sp. SRI 360
  Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Gammaproteobacteria; Pseudomonadales;
  Pseudomonadaceae; Pseudomonas.
II.4.2 *Pseudomonas putida* strain YNA121 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: JN899561.1

LOCUS JN899561 897 bp DNA linear BCT 29-JAN-2012

DEFINITION Pseudomonas putida strain YNA121 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.
ACCESSION JN899561
VERSION JN899561.1 GI:373880214
KEYWORDS .
SOURCE Pseudomonas putida
ORGANISM Pseudomonas putida

Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Gammaproteobacteria; Pseudomonadales;
Pseudomonadaceae; Pseudomonas.

ORIGIN
1 acctgcgta gttgttgtg taagttggat gtgaagcccc ggggctcaac tgggaactgc
61 atccaaact ggcaagcag tagtacagt tagtgcttgag aatctctgt gtgcggtga
121 aatctgtata taagcaag aaactcagtt gcagaagcgca ccaactgtga cggtatgac
181 acttgcagtg ggacagcttg gggcagcaaa ggtagggata ccctgtagtc ccaacgcgtga
241 aacgatgtcgt cttactacgtcttg aagtttctca cgggtgctt aacgcatcttg ctgtgattcg
301 tggacgcct ggggagtgct gccgcaagct taaaactcaaa atgaattgac ggggccggc
gc
361 acaagcggcg gccgcaaggt taaaactcaaa atgaattgac ggggccggc
gc
421 cagtgctatcc cagtttgat cagttttggt cgggtgctt aacgcatcttg ctgtgattcg
481 atgcgcttct caggtctgct tggagactg agctttgtaa cccgtaaag ggcgcaaccc
gc
541 tggcctagg tgaacgctct cgtctgtgct cgggtgctt aacgcatcttg ctgtgattcg
601 ggagagaggt ggctgtgctg tgaagcagcc atggcgtctg cggctgtgggc tacacaggc
gc
661 ctcaatccttt cgtcttggc cgggtgctt aacgcatcttg ctgtgattcg
721 atgcgcttct caggtctgct tggagactg agctttgtaa cccgtaaag ggcgcaaccc
gc
781 cgggtgctt aacgcatcttg ctgtgattcg
841 cgggtgctt aacgcatcttg ctgtgattcg

II.4.3 Achromobacter xylosoxidans gene for 16S rRNA, partial sequence, strain:
NBRC 13495

GenBank: AB680418.1
LOCUS AB680418 1456 bp DNA linear BCT 28-JAN-2012
DEFINITION Achromobacter xylosoxidans gene for 16S rRNA, partial sequence,
strain: NBRC 13495.
ACCESSION AB680418
VERSION AB680418.1 GI:359803291
KEYWORDS .
SOURCE Achromobacter xylosoxidans

ORGANISM Achromobacter xylosoxidans

Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Betaproteobacteria; Burkholderiales; Alcaligenaceae; Achromobacter.

ORIGIN

1 attgaacgct aeggggatgc cttaacatag caagtgcaac ggcagcaggg acttccggtct
61 ggtggcagtg ggcgaacggg tgagtaatgt atcggaaacgt gcctagtagc egggggataac
121 taecggaaag cttgacatcgt acceccacg ccctacccggg gaaacgaggg gatgcaaga
181 cttgacata attagacggtcg cggctatggtttttaggtgta aagacggtta atcggaaacggtta cggctacca
241 aggcgacgat cttgacggtttttaggtgta aagacggtta atcggaaacggtta cggctacca
301 ccaagactcct acgaggagcc gtctagcggg gcatctggagc agacggtta atcggaaacggtta cggctacca
361 ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg
ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg ggcagctgtgg
421 cggtcatcgggt ttagactcct tggaaactgac ggtctaggtc gaaacggtta atcggaaacggtta cggctacca
481 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
541 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
601 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
661 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
721 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
781 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
841 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
901 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
961 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1021 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1081 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1141 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1201 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1261 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1321 cggctgctgc gggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1381 ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg
1441 ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg ggtgctgcgg

327
II.4.4 Alcaligenes sp. MG07 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: HQ670710.1

LOCUS       HQ670710                1440 bp    DNA     linear   BCT 15-SEP-2011
DEFINITION  Alcaligenes sp. MG07 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.
ACCESSION   HQ670710
VERSION     HQ670710.1  GI:317513856
KEYWORDS    .
SOURCE      Alcaligenes sp. MG07
            ORGANISM       Alcaligenes sp. MG07
Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Betaproteobacteria; Burkholderiales;
            Alcaligenaceae; Alcaligenes.
ORIGIN
1 catgcaagtc gaacggcagc acggacttgc gtctgttggc gagtggcga ggggtgagta
 61 atgtatcgga acgtgcctag tagcggggga taactacgcg aaagcgtagc taataccgca
121 taegcctac ggggaaaagc agggatgcg aagacettgc actattagag ggcggcgtat
181 cggattagct aqftggtgggt gtaacggctc accaagccc gaqatcctgag cttggtttgag
241 aggacacca gggcacttgg gactgagaca cgcccgagag cttcagcggcg ggcggcaggtg
301 gggatgttgg gacatgggaa ggaaccccgc tccagccagt cccggtgtgc gatgaaggcc
361 ttggggtgta aagacacctt tggcaggaaa gaaacgtgta cccggtgtaacc cggccggtat
421 cggcgttgac tgaagaattc tggcaggcact ccggtgtggt gatggaaagc aqgtggggtta
481 ggggtggcgt gcgtgtggtg agtgattga gatggacttgc gctggttgcggtagtgagttggtgtg
541 gatggggagc ggagttgattc gatggggtgg ggtggttttc tggcagctcg gacgagtcgt
601 gtcagagcgg ggtggttttt gatggggtgg tggcagcctc ggtggttttt gatggggtgg
661 ggtttggtgg aagatctctt ggttgggttt gatggggtgg tggcagcctc ggtggttttt gatggggtgg
721 ggttgggttt aagatctctt ggttgggttt gatggggtgg tggcagcctc ggtggttttt gatggggtgg
781 tggcagcctc ggttgggttt aagatctctt ggttgggttt gatggggtgg tggcagcctc ggtggttttt gatggggtgg
841 cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc
901 cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc
961 ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc
1021 cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc
1081 cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc
1141 ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc ggtgtgtgtgt cgcgtgtgtgc
II.4.6 *Microbacterium foliorum* strain SR11_1385 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: JN990375.1

LOCUS JN990375 1385 bp DNA linear BCT 27-DEC-2011

DEFINITION Microbacterium foliorum strain SR11_1385 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.

ACCESSION JN990375

VERSION JN990375.1 GI:365193008

SOURCE Microbacterium foliorum

ORGANISM Microbacterium foliorum

Bacteria; Actinobacteria; Actinobacteridae; Actinomycetales; Micrococccineae; Microbacteriaceae; Microbacterium.

REFERENCE 1 (bases 1 to 1385)
II.4.7 Microbacterium sp. D3(2010) 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: GU549407.1

LOCUS GU549407  641 bp  DNA  linear  BCT 14-MAR-2010


ACCESSION GU549407

VERSION GU549407.1  GI:290782614

KEYWORDS .

SOURCE Microbacterium sp. D3(2010)

ORGANISM Microbacterium sp. D3(2010)

Bacteria; Actinobacteria; Actinobacteridae; Actinomycetales;
Micrococcineae; Microbacteriaceae; Microbacterium.

REFERENCE 1 (bases 1 to 641)

ORIGIN
1 actagttgtg gggtccattc caecgatattc ctagcagcag ctagcagctt gagcttcccg
61 cctggggagt aecgcccag ggtgtaaact caaagaaatt aacgccgccac cgcacaagcc
121 cgggaagctg cggattattac ctagcagcag ctagcagctt gagcttcccg
181 gagaacgccg ccaaaattt gacctttttg gacactgta aacaggttttg gcatgtttttg
241 cgcagtggcc tggtaattg tggtaattg ctagcagcag ctagcagctt gagcttcccg
301 tggtagcagc tagttaatttg ggggatttgg ggttggcctta actcgcctg ggttggccct
361 ggttgggcag ctcggcagc tagtaatttg ggggatttgg ggttggcctta actcgcctg ggttggccct
II.4.8 *Alpha proteobacterium* CmLB11 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: HM352335.1

**LOCUS** HM352335  1369 bp  DNA  linear  BCT 31-MAY-2011

**DEFINITION** Alpha proteobacterium CmLB11 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.

**ACCESSION** HM352335

**VERSION** HM352335.1  GI:312839661

**KEYWORDS**

**SOURCE** alpha proteobacterium CmLB11

**ORGANISM** *alpha proteobacterium CmLB11*

- Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Alphaproteobacteria.

**ORIGIN**

1 tggcgccagg cctaacacat gcaagtcaaa cggacccetc ggggattgtg gcggacgggt
61 gagaaccaacg tgggacgcgt cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
121 gcgggttgac cggcgcgtgaa tggcggcagg cctaacacat gcaagtcaaa cggacccetc ggggattgtg gcggacgggt
61 gagaaccaacg tgggacgcgt cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
181 tcctccgagg ctaacagaaa agaactacgg aacaattgtg cgggagtctg ggttcggtgc
241 agccacattgc gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
301 cgggaacggt gaggcaattgc ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
361 tggcggcagg cctaacacat gcaagtcaaa cggacccetc ggggattgtg gcggacgggt
61 gagaaccaacg tgggacgcgt cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
421 gcgggttgac cggcgcgtgaa tggcggcagg cctaacacat gcaagtcaaa cggacccetc ggggattgtg gcggacgggt
61 gagaaccaacg tgggacgcgt cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
481 agccacattgc gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
541 cttttcaacc acacggattgc gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
601 ggggtttgatc ggtaggtttg gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
661 cggcgttgatg gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
721 gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
781 cggcgttgatg gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace
841 aaactgcaaa cggcgttgatg gcgggtgacac ccgagcgttaa ttcggtctga cctttgattt gcggacacac tgccgcgtgaa
gttgtaaat gctggtctga gaggatgace

II.4.9 Brevundimonas sp. LC348 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: JQ014523.1

LOCUS JQ014523 1223 bp DNA linear BCT 25-DEC-2011

DEFINITION Brevundimonas sp. LC348 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.

ACCESSION JQ014523

VERSION JQ014523.1 GI:363992081

KEYWORDS .

SOURCE Brevundimonas sp. LC348

ORGANISM Brevundimonas sp. LC348

Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Alphaproteobacteria; Caulobacterales; Caulobacteraceae; Brevundimonas.

ORIGIN

1 tgcagtcgac ggacccctcg gggattaggg cggcaggtgt agtaacacgt gggacagtgc
61 ctttagttgc ggaatagctc ctggaaacgg gtggtaatgc cgaatgtgcc cttcggggga
121 aagattatat gcctttagag cggcccgcgt ctgattagct agttggtgag gtaatggctc
181 accaaggcga cgatcagtag ctgggtcag agaggtacca gcccacatttg gactgagaca
241 cggccccaaac tectaaggga gcgcagcaag gggaaatctg cgaatgtgc gcctggggga
301 cgcagcctgt cgcgtgagat gtaggtatgtc taatctttt cacgccggc
361 gataatgcgt gtcaccggag aagaagcccc gctaatcctc gtgcaccagg ccgaggtat
421 acgaaggggg ctagcgttgc tcggaattac tgggcgtaaa gggcgcgtag gcggacattt
481 aagtcagggg tgaaatccca gagctcaact ctggaactgc ctttgatact gggtgtcttg
541 agtgtagag agtgtagtgc aatccgaagtag gtaggtgagg ctactcttga taattcgggaag
601 aacaccagtg gcaagaggca catactggct cattactgac gctgaggcgc gaaagcgtgg
661 ggacccaaac ggtagaagta cccgtgtcgt cccgcgcgta aacaggtgatt gctagttgct
II.4.10 Brevundimonas sp. M2T2B5 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

GenBank: GQ246696.1

LOCUS GQ246696  1376 bp  DNA  linear  BCT 31-MAY-2010
DEFINITION  Brevundimonas sp. M2T2B5 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.
ACCESSION  GQ246696
VERSION  GQ246696.1  GI:261291226
KEYWORDS  
SOURCE  Brevundimonas sp. M2T2B5
  ORGANISM  Brevundimonas sp. M2T2B5
    Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Alphaproteobacteria; Caulobacterales; Caulobacteraceae; Brevundimonas.
ORIGIN
1 ggctgcagtc cagttcgggtg acgcagctaa cgcattaagc aatccgcctg gggagtacgg
721
tgcaagatt aaaactcaaa ggaattgacg ggggcccgca caagcggtgg agcatgtggt
781
ttaattcggc gcaacgcgca gaaccttaac acccttgac atgcctggac cgccagagag
841
atactgctct tcttctcgag actaggacac aagttgctga tggctgttgt cagctgttgt
901
cgtagatgt tggtagtaag cccgaacaga ggcgaacctg cgccattgtg tgcacatttt
gtagttggaa ctcataaggg actgccccgtg ctaacgcggga ggaaggtggg gatgacgtca
tcccttacag ggtgccctac acaacgtgcta caatggccag tacagaggtt
taatcctttaa aagttgcttc acttctcggt gctctctgca actcgagggc atgaagttgg
1021
aatcgctagt aatcgcgatc agc
II.4.11  *Bradyrhizobium* sp. DOA2 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.

LOCUS       JN578809    1361 bp    DNA     linear   BCT 20-DEC-2011

DEFINITION  Bradyrhizobium sp. DOA2 16S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence.

ACCESSION   JN578809

VERSION     JN578809.1  GI:363499004

SOURCE      Bradyrhizobium sp. DOA2

ORGANISM    *Bradyrhizobium* sp. DOA2

Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Alphaproteobacteria; Rhizobiales; Bradyrhizobiaceae; Bradyrhizobium.

ORIGIN

1 cagtcgagcg gcctagcacg tacgctacgc gcagacgggt gagtaacgcg tgggaacgta
61 cctttggtt cggaacaaca caggagaact cctgtaat a cgctgacgc cctacgggg
121 aaagatttat cgccgaagga tcggcccgcg tctgattagc tagttggtga ggtaacggct
181 caccaaggcg acgctacgtc gctggtctga gaggatgatc agccacattg ggactgagac
241 acggcccaaa ctcctacggg aggcagcagt ggggaatatt ggacaatggg ggcaaccctg
301 atccgaacat gcggcctagc tggtaaagc cctaggtttg taagctctt tttgctggga
361 agataatgc ggtaccgcaa ggttaagcct cgtgccagca gccgcggtaa
421 tacgaagggg gctagcgttg ctcggaatca ctgggcgtaa agggtgcgta ggcgggtctt
481 taagtcaggg gtgaaatcct ggagctcaac tccagaactg cctttgatac tgaagatctt
541 gaggtcggga gaggtcagtc gcagctcagc cctaggtttg taagctctt tttgctggga
601 agaracacag tgccgaaggg ggtctactcg cccgtaactg a cgctaggggc cagaaacgct
II.4.12  *Bradyrhizobium* sp. GSM-467 partial 16S rRNA gene, isolate GSM-467.

LOCUS  FN600560  1300 bp    DNA     linear   BCT 27-SEP-2010
DEFINITION  Bradyrhizobium sp. GSM-467 partial 16S rRNA gene, isolate GSM-467.

ACCESSION   FN600560
VERSION     FN600560.2  GI:298285549
SOURCE      Bradyrhizobium sp. GSM-467

ORGANISM   Bradyrhizobium sp. GSM-467
Bacteria; Proteobacteria; Alphaproteobacteria; Rhizobiales;
            Bradyrhizobiaceae; Bradyrhizobium.

ORIGIN

1 agagtttgat cagctgacag ggcggcaggg cggagaacgtt cagctgacag tttacactgt cagctgacag
61 ggcgtagcaac tgcctgacag ggcacaacag ggtgagcagc aagtaacagc aagttaacagc aagttaacagc
121 cgggaaacag cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc
181 cgcgcacagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc cggcagcagc
241 agcataaggct gttagcttac gagagcttac gagagcttac gagagcttac gagagcttac gagagcttac
301 cctcagcgc ggcagcagc ggcagcagc ggcagcagc ggcagcagc ggcagcagc ggcagcagc
361 ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag
421 ggttcgcagc ggttcgcagc ggttcgcagc ggttcgcagc ggttcgcagc ggttcgcagc ggttcgcagc
481 ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag
541 ggttttgtag tggagttgga attctgagc ggttttgtag tggagttgga attctgagc ggttttgtag
601 gagttgtagg ggcctaagc ggcctaagc ggcctaagc ggcctaagc ggcctaagc ggcctaagc
661 ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag ggcgtagcag
721 cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc
781 cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc cgggagcagc

335
II.5 Fungal DNA isolation and PCR amplification

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRIMER DETAILS</th>
<th>PRIMER 1 (ITS1)</th>
<th>PRIMER 2 (ITS4)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sequence (5’ to 3’)</td>
<td>CTTGGGTCATTAG AGGAAGTAA</td>
<td>TCCTCCGCTTTAT TGTATGTC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complementary sequence</td>
<td>GAACCAGTAAAT CTCCTTATT</td>
<td>AGGAGGCGAAT AACTATACG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tm: salt adjusted</td>
<td>66˚c</td>
<td>66˚c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tm: nearest neighbour</td>
<td>44˚c</td>
<td>45˚c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.W</td>
<td>6814.4</td>
<td>6035.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GC content</td>
<td>36%</td>
<td>45%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

II.6 Fungal sequencing results

Using BLAST (NCBI), the fungal rDNA sequences in the GenBank database (NCBI) were compared as followed:

II.6.1 Aspergillus Niger

Sequence obtained

acCCTGTGCTTCGGCGGCGGCCCCCGCTTTGTCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCTTTGCCC
CGGGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCGGCTTTGCCC
CGGCCGTTGCGGCGGCGGAGACCCCAACAGGAACACGTGCTGAAAGCGTGCAGTGAC
AGTTGATGAAATCAATGGGATTTCCCAGACATGCTGATGGCGCCATCG
GATGAAAGACGCAGGAAATGGGATTAACCTAAATGGGATTTGCGaATTCAGTGAATCAT
cGAGTCTTTGAAACGCACATTTGCGCCCCCCTGGTATTCCGGGGGCGATGCTCGAGCG
GTCATTGCTGCCCTCAAGCCCGGCTGTGTGTTGGTCCGCTGCCGCTCCCCTTCTCCGGGGGG
ACGGGCCCGAAAGGCAGCGGCGGCACCGCTCCGATCTCCGAGGTATGGGGCTTTTG
TCACATGCTCTGTAGGATTTGCGGCCGCTGCCGCTGCTGCCGCGcgcTTTTCCAAACATTTTTCTCagGTTC
GACCTCGGAGTcangtaGggaTACCCGCTGCaacttaaGATTGAATGCAATCAGTTAAAACTTTCAACAATGGATCTCTTGTTCCGGCATCGATGAA

> gb|HQ014697.1| Aspergillus niger strain WM10.75 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

Length=612

Score = 959 bits (519), Expect = 0.0
Identities = 520/521 (99%), Gaps = 0/521 (0%)
Strand=Plus/Plus

Query

1

ACCCCTGTGTGCTTGGCGGGCCCGGCTTGTCGGCCGCCgggggggCGCCTTTGCCCCCC

Sbjct 90

ACCCCTGTGTGCTTGGCGGGCCCGGCTTGTCGGCCGCCGGGGGGGCGCCTTTGCCCCCC

61

GGGCCCGTGCCCGCCGGAGACCCCAACACGAACACTGTCTGAAAGCGTGCAGTCTGAGTT

Sbjct 150

GGGCCCGTGCCCGCCGGAGACCCCAACACGAACACTGTCTGAAAGCGTGCAGTCTGAGTT

121

GATTGAATGCAATCAGTTAAAACTTTCAACAATGGATCTCTTGGTTCCGGCATCGATGAA

Sbjct 210

GATTGAATGCAATCAGTTAAAACTTTCAACAATGGATCTCTTGGTTCCGGCATCGATGAA

181

GAACGCAGCGAAATGCGATAACTAATGTGAATTGCAGAATTCAGTGAATCATCGAGTCTT

Sbjct 270

GAACGCAGCGAAATGCGATAACTAATGTGAATTGCAGAATTCAGTGAATCATCGAGTCTT

241

TGAAACGCCACATTGCCTGCCCCCTTGGTATTTCCGGGGCCGAGTGCTCTGCTCAGGCTATTGCT

Sbjct 330

TGAAACGCCACATTGCCTGCCCCCTTGGTATTTCCGGGGCCGAGTGCTCTGCTCAGGCTATTGCT

301

CCCTCAAGCCCGGCTTTGTGTGGTGTCGCCCCTCCTCCGGGGGCCGACCGGGCCGAA

Sbjct 390

CCCTCAAGCCCGGCTTTGTGTGGTGTCGCCCCTCCTCCGGGGGCCGACCGGGCCGAA
II.6.2 *Aspergillus tubingensis*

GannatgGTtGGAaaaACtCggCAGGGGCgcgmnmmnnnnnnnnnnnnnnaCaaAGGCCcCAaA
cGCTCGAggATCGGACGCGGTGCCGCCGCTGCCTTTCGGGCCCGTCCCCGgAgAgG
GGGACGGCGACCCAACACACAAGCGGGCTTIGAGGCGAGCAATGACCCGTCGGACaG
GCAATGCCCCCggGAAATACaCCCGGGGCGCAATGCGGTCAAAAGACTCGATGATTCACT
GAATTCTGCAATTCATTTCACTTTTCGGCCTTTCCTCTCAGTGACCGGAAC
CGGATGGGAGGTTGGGCCCAAAGGACCCGCACTCGGTAATGATCCTTCCgggttCACC

gb|HQ728255.1|  Aspergillus tubingensis isolate JH01 18S ribosomal RNA gene,
partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence
Length=631
Score = 898 bits (486), Expect = 0.0
Identities = 508/527 (96%), Gaps = 2/527 (0%)
Strand=Plus/Minus

Query 5  ATGGTTGGAAACGATCGGCAGGGCCGGNNN-Tnnnnnnnnnnnnnn-aCAAAGGCCcCAT  62
|  
Sbjct 566  ATGGTTGGAAACGATCGGCAGGGCCGGNNN-Tnnnnnnnnnnnnnn-aCAAAGGCCcCAT  507

Query 63  ACGCTCGAGGATCGGACGCGGTTGCCGGCGCTTTCGCCCCGGGCGAGAGG

|  
Sbjct 610  ACGCTCGAGGATCGGACGCGGTTGCCGGCGCTTTCGCCCCGGGCGAGAGG  610
Sbjct  506
ACGGCTCGAGATCGACGCGCCTGCGCTTCTGCGTGGGGCCCTCCCGGAGAGGG  447

Query  123
GGACGGCCGCCACACAAGCCCGGCTTCTGCGAGACGCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATG  182

Sbjct  446
GGACGGCCGCCACACAAGCCCGGCTTCTGCGAGACGCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATG  387

Query  183
CCCCCCGAATACCAGGGGCCAAATGTCGATTCAAGACTCGATGATTCACTGAATTCT  242

Sbjct  386
CCCCCCGAATACCAGGGGCCAAATGTCGATTCAAGACTCGATGATTCACTGAATTCT  327

Query  243
GCAATTACATTAGTTATCGCATTTCGCTGCTTTTCACTGAGCAGCGGAGGCAACAGAT  302

Sbjct  326
GCAATTACATTAGTTATCGCATTTCGCTGCTTTTCACTGAGCAGCGGAGGCAACAGAT  302

Query  363
ATGACATTTTGCTCGTTCTCCCGGACGCGGCGGCTTCTGGTCGAGACGCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATG  482

Sbjct  206
ATGACATTTTGCTCGTTCTCCCGGACGCGGCGGCTTCTGGTCGAGACGCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATG  206

Query  423
GCCCAAAGGACCCGCACTCGGAATGCAATCTCTTCCCGACGGTTCCAGACACTCTCA  529

Sbjct  86
GCCCAAAGGACCCGCACTCGGAATGCAATCTCTTCCCGACGGTTCCAGACACTCTCA  86

clustalw.aln

4.6.3 *Penicillium freii* (IBT 3464)
>emb|AJ005479.1| Penicillium freii (IBT 3464) ribosomal internal transcribed spacers and the 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene (ITS1-5.8S-ITS2)
Length=609

Score = 950 bits (514), Expect = 0.0
Identities = 525/536 (98%), Gaps = 0/536 (0%)
Strand=Plus/Plus

Query  1
TGGGTCCAACCTCCACCNNTANNTACCTTGTTGCTTCGGCGGGCCCGCCTTTAC  60

Sbjct  71
TGGGTCCAACCTCCACCCGTGTTTATTTTACCTTGTTGCTTCGGCGGGCCCGCCTTTAC  130

Query  61
TGGCCGCCGGGGGGCTCACGCCCCCGGGTCCGCGCCCGCCGAAGACACCCTCGAACTCTG  120

Sbjct  131
TGGCCGCCGGGGGGCTCACGCCCCCGGGTCCGCGCCCGCCGAAGACACCCTCGAACTCTG  190

Query  121
TCTGAAGATTGAAGTCTGAGTGAAAATATAAATTATTTAAAAACTTTGAACAACCGGATCTC  180

Sbjct  191
TCTGAAGATTGAAGTCTGAGTGAAAATATAAATTATTTAAAAACTTTGAACAACCGGATCTC  250

Query  181
TTGGTTCCGGCATCGATGAAGAACGCAGCGAAATGCGATACGTAATGTGAATTGCAAATT  240

Sbjct  251
TTGGTTCCGGCATCGATGAAGAACGCAGCGAAATGCGATACGTAATGTGAATTGCAAATT  310

Query  241
CAGTGAATCATCGAGTCTTTGAACGCACATTGCGCCCCCTGTTATTCGGGGGGCATGCC  300

Sbjct  311
CAGTGAATCATCGAGTCTTTGAACGCACATTGCGCCCCCTGTTATTCGGGGGGCATGCC  370

Query  301
TGTCGGACGCTATTGCTGCCCTCAAGCCCGCTTTGTTGTTGGCCCGCCGTCTCCGATT  360

Sbjct  371
TGTCGGACGCTATTGCTGCCCTCAAGCCCGCTTTGTTGTTGGCCCGCCGTCTCCGATT  430

Query  361
CCGGGGGACGCGGCCCCAAAAGCAGCGGCGGCACCGCGTCCGGGCTCTCGAGCTATGGGGC  420
II.6.4 *Penicillium aurantiogriseum*

gb|GU566234.1|  Penicillium aurantiogriseum strain D8 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

Length=624

Score = 911 bits (493), Expect = 0.0
Identities = 524/552 (95%), Gaps = 1/552 (0%)
Strand=Plus/Minus

Query 1
TGGGTTGATCGGCAAGCGCCGAGCGCGCGCCGCGCCCGCGGGGGCGCGCGCCCGCGCCCGCGGTGACAAAGCCCCATACGCTCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATGCCGCGCCGCGTCCCCCGGAAATCGGAGGACG

Sbjct 552
TGGGTTGATCGGCAAGCGCCGAGCGCGCGCCGCGCCCGCGGGGGCGCGCGCCCGCGCGGTGACAAAGCCCCATACGCTCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATGCCGCGCCGCGTCCCCCGGAAATCGGAGGACG

Query 61
GAGGACCGGACCGGTGCCGCTCCGCTTCTGATCTGCCATACGCCAAATGAATACGATACCGGACG

Sbjct 492
GAGGACCGGACCGGTGCCGCTCCGCTTCTGATCTGCCATACGCCAAATGAATACGATACCGGACG

>gb|GU566234.1|  Penicillium aurantiogriseum strain D8 18S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence; internal transcribed spacer 1, 5.8S ribosomal RNA gene, and internal transcribed spacer 2, complete sequence; and 28S ribosomal RNA gene, partial sequence

Length=624

Score = 911 bits (493), Expect = 0.0
Identities = 524/552 (95%), Gaps = 1/552 (0%)
Strand=Plus/Minus

Query 1
TGGGTTGATCGGCAAGCGCCGAGCGCGCGCCGCGCCCGCGGGGGCGCGCGCCCGCGCGCGGTGACAAAGCCCCATACGCTCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATGCCGCGCCGCGTCCCCCGGAAATCGGAGGACG

Sbjct 552
TGGGTTGATCGGCAAGCGCCGAGCGCGCGCCGCGCCCGCGGGGGCGCGCGCCCGCGCGCGGTGACAAAGCCCCATACGCTCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATGCCGCGCCGCGTCCCCCGGAAATCGGAGGACG

Query 61
GAGGACCGGACCGGTGCCGCTCCGCTTCTGATCTGCCATACGCCAAATGAATACGATACCGGACG

Sbjct 492
GAGGACCGGACCGGTGCCGCTCCGCTTCTGATCTGCCATACGCCAAATGAATACGATACCGGACG
Query 121
GGCCCAACACACAAGCCGGGCTTGAGGGCAGCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATGCCCCCCG 180

Sbjct 432
GGCCCAACACACAAGCCGGGCTTGAGGGCAGCAATGACGCTCGGACAGGCATGCCCCCCG 373

Query 181
GAATACCAGGGGGCGCAATGTGCGTTCAAAGACTCGATGATTCACTGAATTTGCAATTCA 240

Sbjct 372
GAATACCAGGGGGCGCAATGTGCGTTCAAAGACTCGATGATTCACTGAATTTGCAATTCA 313

Query 241
CATATTACGTATCGCATTTTCGCTGCATTCTCATTGCATGCAGCGAACAGAGATCCGTTGTT 300

Sbjct 312
CATATTACGTATCGCATTTTCGCTGCATTCTCATTGCATGCAGCGAACAGAGATCCGTTGTT 253

Query 301
GAAAGTTTTAAATAATTTATATTTTCATCCTNNNCTTAATCTTCAGACAGAGTTCGAGGG 360

Sbjct 252
GAAAGTTTTAAATAATTTATATTTTCATCCTNNNCTTAATCTTCAGACAGAGTTCGAGGG 193

Query 361 TGTCTTTCGCGGGCGCGGGCCCGGGGGCGTGAAAGCCCCGGCGGCCAGTAAAGGCGGGC 419

Sbjct 192
TGTCTTTCGCGGGCGCGGGCCCGGGGGCGTGAAAGCCCCGGCGGCCAGTAAAGGCGGGC 133

Query 420
CCGCCGANNNAACAAGGTAAAATAAACACGGGTGGGAGGTTGGACCCAAAGGGCCCTCAC 479

Sbjct 132
CCGCCGANNNAACAAGGTAAAATAAACACGGGTGGGAGGTTGGACCCAAAGGGCCCTCAC 73

Query 480
TCGGTAATGATCCTTCCGCAGGTTCACCTACGGAAACCTTGTNNCNNCTTTTACTTCCTC 539

Sbjct 72
TCGGTAATGATCCTTCCGCAGGTTCACCTACGGAAACCTTGTNNCNNCTTTTACTTCCTC 13

Query 540 TAAATGACCAAG 551

Sbjct 12 TAAATGACCAAG 1
Appendix III

Biodegradation

III.1 Calculations for Moisture content of soil:

1] To calculate the mass of dry Soil:

\[ \text{mass of dry Soil} = \text{mass of hillgard soil cup, filter paper, and soil} - \text{mass of cup and filter paper} \]
\[ = 75.01 - 65.93 \]
\[ = 9.0g \]

i.e. Mass of dry Soil is 9.0g

2] To calculate mass of saturated soil by following:

\[ \text{mass of saturated soil} = \text{mass of cup, filter paper, and saturated soil} - \text{mass of cup and filter paper} \]
\[ = 81.52 - 65.93 \]
\[ = 15.59g \]

i.e. Mass of saturated soil is 15.59g

3] To calculate mass of water contained in saturated Soil:

\[ \text{mass of water contained in saturated soil} = \text{mass of saturated soil} - \text{mass of dry soil} \]
\[ = 81.52 - 75.01 \]
\[ = 6.5g \]

i.e. mass of water contained in saturated soil is 6.5g

4] To Calculate the Percentage of Water Holding Capacity

\[ \text{Percentage of Water Holding Capacity} = \frac{\text{Mass of water contained in saturated Soil}}{\text{Mass of saturated Soil}} \times 100 \]
\[ = \frac{6.51}{15.59} \times 100 \]
\[ = 41.75\% \]

III.2 HPLC-Analytical parameters for determination of rate of degradation of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons

The HPLC analytical parameters used were:

Detector: UV detector (UVD 170 U)

Column: C16 and C18

Flow rate: 0.8cm³/min

Mobile phase (solvent): A. Acetonitrile
B. De-ionized water (Milli-Q water)

Composition of mobile phase:  A =70%, B= 30%

Temperature: Room temperature

Elution: Isocratic

Run time: 20 minutes

Data analysis: Chromeleon 32® Chromatography Manager 3.2.

III.3 Media and culture conditions

1) Bacterial culture- Nutrient agar (NA) media was used for isolation of bacterial population. 11.20g of nutrient agar (Sigma Aldrich) was weighed and added to 500cm³ of glass bottle. The 400cm³ sterile distilled water was added to the bottle containing nutrient agar powder and mixed well. The bottle containing media was kept for Autoclaving at 121°C for 15mins.

2) Fungal Culture- Malt extract agar (MEA):

For isolation of heterotrophic microorganisms in the environmental samples, MALT extract agar (MEA) (Sigma Aldrich) along with 50mg rose bengal (Sigma Aldrich) to prevent bacterial growth, was used for the isolation of fungi from the treated samples.

III.4 Soil enzyme activity

III.4.1 MnP enzyme activity rate is calculated as shown below and expressed as µmol/g/min. µmol/g/min = O D value X Total reaction volume

E X gram of soil X incubation time

Where OD value = Optical density of ABTS oxidized by colour change

Total reaction volume = amount of sample analyzed (1ml)
\[ E = \text{extinction coefficient of p- ABTS} \]

### III.4.2 LiP enzyme activity rate is calculated as shown below and expressed as

\[
\mu\text{M/g/min. } \mu\text{mol/g/min} = \frac{\text{OD value \times Total reaction volume}}{E \times \text{gram of soil \times incubation time}}
\]

Where OD value = Optical density of ABTS oxidized by colour change

Total reaction volume = amount of sample analyzed (1ml)

E = extinction coefficient of p- ABTS (0.0865)

### III.4.3 Laccase enzyme activity rate is calculated as shown below and expressed as

\[
\mu\text{mol/g/min. } \mu\text{mol/g/min} = \frac{\text{OD value \times Total reaction volume}}{E \times \text{gram of soil \times incubation time}}
\]

Where OD value = Optical density of ABTS oxidized by colour change

Total reaction volume = amount of sample analyzed (1ml)

E = extinction coefficient of p- ABTS (0.0865)

### III.4.4 Acid/Alkaline phosphatase enzyme activity rate is calculated as shown below (see equation 2) and it is expressed as \( \mu\text{mol/g/min.} \)

\[
\mu\text{mol/g/min} = \frac{\text{OD value \times Total reaction volume}}{E \times \text{gram of soil \times incubation time}} \quad (2)
\]

Where OD value = Optical density of p- nitrophenol produced

Total reaction volume = amount of sample analyzed (1ml)

E = extinction coefficient of p- nitrophenol phosphate (0.0684)
III.4.5 L-arginine ammonification:

\[
\mu gNH_3/g \text{ soil/wk} = (O.D \text{ Test} - O.D \text{ Control}) \times (\text{ml KCl} + \text{ml Arginine})
\]

\(\text{(grams of soil X Time X } e\)}

Where:
- \(O.D \text{ Test}\) = Optical density of Test sample (ammonia produced) at 24\(^{0}\)c
- \(O.D \text{ Control}\) = Optical density of Control sample (ammonia produced) at 4\(^{0}\)c
- \(\text{ml KCl}\) = Volume of 2M KCl used (8ml)
- \(\text{ml Arginine}\) = Volume of 0.2\% Arginine (0.5 ml)
- \(\text{gram of soil}\) = mass of soil used (2g)
- \(\text{Time}\) = Incubation time (30mins)
- \(e\) = Extinctintion coefficient of ammonium chloride (0.1018)

### III.5 Log bacterial cfu/ g of soil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Day/ pH</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>5.5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>6.5</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>7.5</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>5.45</td>
<td>5.60</td>
<td>5.66</td>
<td>5.56</td>
<td>5.79</td>
<td>5.51</td>
<td>5.53</td>
<td>5.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>5.97</td>
<td>5.92</td>
<td>5.86</td>
<td>5.76</td>
<td>6.19</td>
<td>5.94</td>
<td>5.75</td>
<td>5.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>6.26</td>
<td>6.06</td>
<td>5.99</td>
<td>6.18</td>
<td>6.44</td>
<td>6.01</td>
<td>6.04</td>
<td>5.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>6.61</td>
<td>6.52</td>
<td>6.61</td>
<td>6.63</td>
<td>6.87</td>
<td>6.59</td>
<td>6.35</td>
<td>6.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>6.75</td>
<td>6.69</td>
<td>6.64</td>
<td>6.80</td>
<td>6.88</td>
<td>6.81</td>
<td>6.73</td>
<td>6.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>7.23</td>
<td>7.23</td>
<td>7.26</td>
<td>7.28</td>
<td>7.23</td>
<td>7.24</td>
<td>7.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>6.99</td>
<td>6.99</td>
<td>6.96</td>
<td>7.06</td>
<td>7.06</td>
<td>6.95</td>
<td>6.82</td>
<td>6.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>6.75</td>
<td>6.74</td>
<td>6.81</td>
<td>6.83</td>
<td>6.88</td>
<td>6.63</td>
<td>6.65</td>
<td>5.54</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### III.6 Log fungal cfu/ g of soil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Day/ pH</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>5.5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>6.5</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>7.5</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>5.82</td>
<td>5.46</td>
<td>5.03</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td>4.06</td>
<td>4.30</td>
<td>4.41</td>
<td>4.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>6.08</td>
<td>5.55</td>
<td>5.47</td>
<td>4.83</td>
<td>4.34</td>
<td>4.45</td>
<td>4.79</td>
<td>4.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>6.15</td>
<td>5.58</td>
<td>5.40</td>
<td>5.25</td>
<td>4.56</td>
<td>4.83</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>5.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>6.38</td>
<td>6.29</td>
<td>5.81</td>
<td>5.70</td>
<td>4.82</td>
<td>4.94</td>
<td>5.17</td>
<td>5.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>6.43</td>
<td>6.35</td>
<td>6.07</td>
<td>5.27</td>
<td>4.89</td>
<td>4.79</td>
<td>5.33</td>
<td>5.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>5.65</td>
<td>5.43</td>
<td>5.16</td>
<td>5.13</td>
<td>4.51</td>
<td>4.72</td>
<td>4.82</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>5.64</td>
<td>5.26</td>
<td>5.22</td>
<td>4.92</td>
<td>4.41</td>
<td>4.66</td>
<td>4.72</td>
<td>4.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>5.55</td>
<td>5.13</td>
<td>5.13</td>
<td>4.76</td>
<td>4.15</td>
<td>4.58</td>
<td>4.75</td>
<td>4.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>5.42</td>
<td>5.06</td>
<td>4.86</td>
<td>4.38</td>
<td>4.15</td>
<td>4.20</td>
<td>4.62</td>
<td>4.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>5.29</td>
<td>4.91</td>
<td>4.72</td>
<td>4.34</td>
<td>3.60</td>
<td>4.15</td>
<td>4.62</td>
<td>4.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>5.13</td>
<td>4.66</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td>4.26</td>
<td>3.60</td>
<td>3.30</td>
<td>4.53</td>
<td>4.53</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### III.7 ATP measurements / g of soil

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Day/pH</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>5.5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>6.5</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>7.5</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>1.72</td>
<td>2.07</td>
<td>2.094</td>
<td>2.36</td>
<td>2.34</td>
<td>2.16</td>
<td>2.03</td>
<td>1.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>7.02</td>
<td>7.25</td>
<td>8.264</td>
<td>9.38</td>
<td>10.45</td>
<td>9.30</td>
<td>8.01</td>
<td>7.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>93.42</td>
<td>94.85</td>
<td>94.93</td>
<td>95.88</td>
<td>94.31</td>
<td>96.25</td>
<td>104.34</td>
<td>103.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>133.58</td>
<td>133.6</td>
<td>137.12</td>
<td>140.07</td>
<td>177.19</td>
<td>150.90</td>
<td>135.81</td>
<td>134.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>158.72</td>
<td>158.94</td>
<td>159.15</td>
<td>160.29</td>
<td>177.90</td>
<td>172.21</td>
<td>156.96</td>
<td>149.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>130.78</td>
<td>130.72</td>
<td>131.51</td>
<td>132.42</td>
<td>152.20</td>
<td>142.18</td>
<td>133.02</td>
<td>131.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>101.57</td>
<td>101.96</td>
<td>102.09</td>
<td>102.46</td>
<td>105.50</td>
<td>103.76</td>
<td>100.50</td>
<td>99.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>97.97</td>
<td>98.76</td>
<td>99.89</td>
<td>100.91</td>
<td>102.01</td>
<td>114.40</td>
<td>110.80</td>
<td>98.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>95.57</td>
<td>96.25</td>
<td>96.6</td>
<td>97.70</td>
<td>99.483</td>
<td>103.27</td>
<td>103.29</td>
<td>96.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>9.13</td>
<td>90.54</td>
<td>91.6</td>
<td>92.82</td>
<td>94.08</td>
<td>89.61</td>
<td>89.61</td>
<td>88.83</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### III.8 ATP biomass-

ATP biomass \((\text{µg biomass C g}^{-1} \text{ soil d.w}) = 171 \times C\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Day/pH</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>5.5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>6.5</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>7.5</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>8.5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>294</td>
<td>354</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>370</td>
<td>347</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1201</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>1648</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>1810</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td>1515</td>
<td>1399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>1597</td>
<td>162</td>
<td>1623</td>
<td>1639</td>
<td>1612</td>
<td>1645</td>
<td>1784</td>
<td>1776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>2284</td>
<td>2285</td>
<td>2344</td>
<td>2395</td>
<td>3030</td>
<td>2580</td>
<td>2322</td>
<td>2295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>2714</td>
<td>2717</td>
<td>2721</td>
<td>2741</td>
<td>3042</td>
<td>2944</td>
<td>2684</td>
<td>2554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>2236</td>
<td>2235</td>
<td>2248</td>
<td>2264</td>
<td>2602</td>
<td>2431</td>
<td>2274</td>
<td>2245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>1736</td>
<td>1743</td>
<td>1745</td>
<td>1752</td>
<td>1804</td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>1718</td>
<td>1706</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>1675</td>
<td>1688</td>
<td>1708</td>
<td>1725</td>
<td>1744</td>
<td>1956</td>
<td>1894</td>
<td>1679</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>1634</td>
<td>1645</td>
<td>1651</td>
<td>1670</td>
<td>1701</td>
<td>1766</td>
<td>1766</td>
<td>1650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>1541</td>
<td>1548</td>
<td>1557</td>
<td>1580</td>
<td>1608</td>
<td>1587</td>
<td>1532</td>
<td>1519</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix IV

IV.1 Bradford assay procedure

Procedure

100 µl of each standard solution was pipette into a series of clean, dry test tubes. While, 100µl of water was pipette into a separate test tube as control blank. Then 5ml of the Bradford reagent was added to each test tube. The solutions were inverted gently and left to incubate for between 2 and 60 minutes The spectrophotometer wavelength was set to 595nm and the control blank (with zero protein concentration) was used to zero the spectrophotometer. The other standard samples’ Optical density (OD) was measured at 595nm and the samples with the lowest protein concentration recorded. Standard curve was plotted.

100µl of samples was pipette into a series of clean, dry test tubes. 100µl of sodium phosphate buffer (0.1mol/L, pH 6.5) containing 0.1mol/L NaCl was pipette into a separate test tube as control blank. And 5ml of the Bradford reagent was added to each test tube. The samples’ OD was measured at 595nm. The standard graph was used to calculate the original concentration of protein in the fungal samples.

IV.2 Calculation of Protein concentration

The protein concentration of the bacterial and fungal samples was calculated from the equation of the standard curve of Bovine serum albumin standard solutions versus absorbance.

IV.3 Sodium Dodecyl Sulfate Polyacrylamide Gel Electrophoresis (SDS PAGE)
SDS PAGE of purified samples after using Sephadex G-25 for bacterial and fungal samples was carried out to determine the molecular weight. The molecular weight of purified enzymes were carried out using Bovine serum albumin

Solutions used

Tris/HCl (1.85M, pH 8.8):

About 70 ml 1.85M Tris was prepared and pH adjusted using HCl and made up to 100ml. Then it was kept at 4°C.

Tris/HCl (0.6M, pH 6.8)

About 70 ml 0.6M Tris was prepared; pH adjusted using HCl and made up to 100ml. kept at 4°C.

Acrylamide stock (30%)

Kept at 4°C.

TEMED (N,N,N,N-tetramethylenediamine)

Ammonium persulphate (APS) 10%

1 ml was prepared fresh.

SDS (10%)

10 ml was prepared and kept at room temperature.

Electrode buffer:

6g of Tris and 28.8g Glycine was dissolved in ~800ml water, then 2g of SDS was added and transferred to a litre plastic bottle and made up to volume and was kept at 4°C.

Sample buffer

The x1 sample buffer is used for a small amount of liquid or solid and x2 for when diluting a solution 2-fold.

Samples for SDS gels
**SDS Gel Mixture:** the following quantities were added in the Small Buchner flask to prepare the SDS gels;

**IV.4 Calculation for table performed:**

Protein concentration in sample =

\[
\text{Abs (sample) – Abs (blank)} \div \text{Abs (control) – Abs (blank)} \times \text{concentration of control}
\]

Specific activity

**Fold purification** = \[
\frac{\text{Specific activity}}{\text{Initial specific activity}}
\]

% **yield** = \[
\frac{\text{Total enzyme activity}}{\text{Initial total enzyme activity}} \times 100
\]
Appendix – V Statistics

V.10.1 SPSS statistical analysis for the comparison between-subject factors of two wavelengths among controls and experimental values:

**Within-Subjects Factors**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phenanthrene</th>
<th>Dependent Variable</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Time0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Time24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Time48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Time72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Time96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Time120</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Between-Subjects Factors**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value Label</th>
<th>N</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>control 375nm</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>experimental values 375nm</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>experimental value254nm</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V.10.2 Post Hoc Tests
Table V.2: Post Hoc Tests for Multiple Comparisons between-subject factors of two wavelengths

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Measure: MEASURE_1</th>
<th>95% Confidence Interval</th>
<th>Mean Difference (I-J)</th>
<th>Std. Error</th>
<th>Lower Bound</th>
<th>Upper Bound</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(I) 375nm</td>
<td>(J) 375nm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 375nm</td>
<td>experimental values 375nm</td>
<td>94.7571</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>26.8073</td>
<td>162.7069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>experimental value 254nm</td>
<td>38.7339</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-29.2159</td>
<td>106.6837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>105.569</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>37.6196</td>
<td>173.5192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>experimental values 375nm</td>
<td>control 375nm</td>
<td>94.7571</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>162.7069</td>
<td>-26.8073</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>experimental value 254nm</td>
<td>56.0232</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>123.9730</td>
<td>11.9266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10.8123</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-57.1375</td>
<td>78.7621</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>control 375nm</td>
<td>38.7339</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>29.2159</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

352
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Experimental values 375nm</th>
<th>Control</th>
<th>375nm</th>
<th>25.35043</th>
<th>-11.9266</th>
<th>123.9730</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Control 375nm</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>5043</td>
<td>173.5192</td>
<td>-37.6196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control 254nm</td>
<td>66.8355</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-1.1143</td>
<td>134.7853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control 254nm</td>
<td>66.8355</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-1.1143</td>
<td>134.7853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental value 254nm</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>25.3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental value 375nm</td>
<td>94.75</td>
<td>25.3</td>
<td>5043</td>
<td>43.5220</td>
<td>145.9922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental value 375nm</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>5043</td>
<td>43.5220</td>
<td>145.9922</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental value 254nm</td>
<td>105.569</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>54.3343</td>
<td>156.8045</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>control 375nm</td>
<td>experimental value 254nm</td>
<td>experimental value 375nm</td>
<td>control 254nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254nm</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>25.3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>56.0232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>02</td>
<td>5043</td>
<td>107.2584</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>25.3043</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>experiment</td>
<td>10.32</td>
<td>25.3</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>38.7339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>value 254 nm</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>5043</td>
<td>-89.9690</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>38.7339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>108.0706</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>38.7339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental values 375nm</td>
<td>control 375nm</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>94.7571</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>165.1265</td>
<td>-24.3877</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>control 254nm</td>
<td>56.0232</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>126.3926</td>
<td>14.3462</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental values 254nm</td>
<td>10.8123</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-59.5571</td>
<td>81.1817</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control 254nm</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control 375nm</td>
<td>38.7339</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>109.1033</td>
<td>31.6355</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental values 375nm</td>
<td>56.0232</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-14.3462</td>
<td>126.3926</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental values 254nm</td>
<td>66.8355</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-3.5339</td>
<td>137.2049</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental value 254nm</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Control 375nm</td>
<td>105.5694</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>175.9388</td>
<td>-35.2000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental values 375nm</td>
<td>10.8123</td>
<td>25.35043</td>
<td>-81.1817</td>
<td>59.5571</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
V.11 Difference between each pH vs time points

One way between subjects ANOVA was conducted to compare the photo-catalytic effect and the difference between varying pH vs. Different time points is measured.

*Table V.3: Difference between each pH vs. Time points*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MEASURE_1</th>
<th>Subset</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>N</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375nm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tukey</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HSD^a</td>
<td>value254nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>experimental values</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>375nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>control 254nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>control 375nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sig.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Means for groups in homogeneous subsets are displayed.

*Based on observed means.
The error term is Mean Square(Error) = 3534.544.

a. Uses Harmonic Mean Sample Size = 11.000.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Dependent Variable</th>
<th>Type III Sum of Squares</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>Mean Square</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>Sig.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Corrected Model</td>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>558751.013</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>186250.3</td>
<td>1269.62</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>519805.238</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>173268.4</td>
<td>883.070</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>166011.3</td>
<td>3893.00</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH5.5</td>
<td>558441.289</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>186147.0</td>
<td>776.376</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH6</td>
<td>1.258E6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>419258.0</td>
<td>992.720</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH6.5</td>
<td>617487.865</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>205829.2</td>
<td>1201.79</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH7</td>
<td>525844.293</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>175281.4</td>
<td>4337.41</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH7.5</td>
<td>795463.583</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>265154.5</td>
<td>649.045</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH8</td>
<td>525696.931</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>175232.3</td>
<td>1553.77</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH8.5</td>
<td>581088.467</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>193696.1</td>
<td>2980.41</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH9</td>
<td>582843.928</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>194281.3</td>
<td>2979.26</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intercept</td>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>916730.864</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>916730.8</td>
<td>6249.15</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>908509.594</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>908509.5</td>
<td>4368.08</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>854406.156</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>854406.1</td>
<td>20036.0</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treatment</td>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>pH5.5</td>
<td>pH6</td>
<td>pH6.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>558751.013</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>186250.3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>519805.238</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>173268.4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>166011.3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5.5</td>
<td>558441.289</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>186147.0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6</td>
<td>125774.065</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>419258.0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6.5</td>
<td>617487.865</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>205829.2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7</td>
<td>525844.293</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>175281.4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7.5</td>
<td>795463.583</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>265154.5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8</td>
<td>525696.931</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>175232.3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8.5</td>
<td>581088.467</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>193696.1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH9</td>
<td>582843.928</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>194281.3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>498034.030</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH</td>
<td>Variance</td>
<td>Degree of freedom</td>
<td>F</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>2933.934</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>146.697</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>4159.759</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>207.988</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>852.870</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>42.643</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5.5</td>
<td>4795.284</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>239.764</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6</td>
<td>8446.651</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>422.333</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6.5</td>
<td>3425.371</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>171.269</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7</td>
<td>808.233</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>40.412</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7.5</td>
<td>8170.608</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>408.530</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8</td>
<td>2255.576</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>112.779</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8.5</td>
<td>1299.792</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>64.990</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH9</td>
<td>1304.222</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>65.211</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pH</th>
<th>Total Variance</th>
<th>Degree of freedom</th>
<th>F</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>1478415.811</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>1432474.591</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>1353293.055</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5.5</td>
<td>1477132.823</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6</td>
<td>3141689.518</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6.5</td>
<td>1688121.496</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7</td>
<td>1398790.444</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7.5</td>
<td>1959309.514</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8</td>
<td>1392689.135</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8.5</td>
<td>1327612.067</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH9</td>
<td>1328983.283</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pH</th>
<th>Corrected Total Variance</th>
<th>Degree of freedom</th>
<th>F</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pH4</td>
<td>561684.947</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH4.5</td>
<td>523964.997</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5</td>
<td>498886.900</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH5.5</td>
<td>563236.573</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6</td>
<td>1266220.716</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH6.5</td>
<td>620913.235</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7</td>
<td>526652.525</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH7.5</td>
<td>803634.190</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8</td>
<td>527952.507</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH8.5</td>
<td>582388.259</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pH9</td>
<td>584148.150</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## V.12 Regression analysis

### Variables Entered/Removed

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Variables Entered</th>
<th>Variables Removed</th>
<th>Method</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Time120, Time0, Time72, Time48, Time96, Time24&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>Enter</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> All requested variables entered.

b. Dependent Variable: Treatment

### Model Summary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>R Square</th>
<th>Adjusted R Square</th>
<th>Std. Error of the Estimate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>.645</td>
<td>.416</td>
<td>.321</td>
<td>2.63632</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> Predictors: (Constant), Time120, Time0, Time72, Time48, Time96, Time24

### ANOVA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Sum of Squares</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>Mean Square</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>Sig</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Regression</td>
<td>182.843</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30.474</td>
<td>4.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Residual</td>
<td>257.157</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>6.950</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>440.000</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>a</sup> Predictors: (Constant), Time120, Time0, Time72, Time48, Time96, Time24

b. Dependent Variable: Treatment

### Variables Entered/Removed

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Variables Entered</th>
<th>Variables Removed</th>
<th>Method</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

b. Dependent Variable: Treatment
| 1 | pH9, pH6.5, pH5.5, pH7.5, pH7, pH8, pH8.5, pH4, pH5, pH6, pH4.5a | Enter | Enter |

a. All requested variables entered.

b. Dependent Variable: Treatment

### Model Summary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>R Square</th>
<th>Adjusted R Square</th>
<th>Std. Error of the Estimate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>.945a</td>
<td>.894</td>
<td>.797</td>
<td>.78666</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a. Predictors: (Constant), pH9, pH6.5, pH5.5, pH7.5, pH7, pH8, pH8.5, pH4, pH5, pH6, pH4.5

### ANOVA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Sum of Squares</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>Mean Square</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>Sig</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Regresion</td>
<td>62.574</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>5.689</td>
<td>9.1</td>
<td>.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Residual</td>
<td>7.426</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>.619</td>
<td>.92</td>
<td>.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>70.000</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td>92</td>
<td>.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a. Predictors: (Constant), pH9, pH6.5, pH5.5, pH7.5, pH7, pH8, pH8.5, pH4, pH5, pH6, pH4.5

b. Dependent Variable: Treatment

### Coefficients

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Unstandardized Coefficients</th>
<th>Standardized Coefficients</th>
<th>Sig</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Std. Error</td>
<td>Beta</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

361
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>(Constant)</th>
<th>pH4</th>
<th>pH4.5</th>
<th>pH5</th>
<th>pH5.5</th>
<th>pH6</th>
<th>pH6.5</th>
<th>pH7</th>
<th>pH7.5</th>
<th>pH8</th>
<th>pH8.5</th>
<th>pH9</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-.005</td>
<td>.039</td>
<td>-.392</td>
<td>-.117</td>
<td>.909</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.026</td>
<td>.093</td>
<td>-.2127</td>
<td>-.277</td>
<td>.786</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.159</td>
<td>.052</td>
<td>13.173</td>
<td>3.051</td>
<td>.010</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-.073</td>
<td>.035</td>
<td>-5.326</td>
<td>-2.071</td>
<td>.061</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.036</td>
<td>.065</td>
<td>2.725</td>
<td>.552</td>
<td>.591</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-.092</td>
<td>.031</td>
<td>-6.770</td>
<td>-2.990</td>
<td>.011</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-.003</td>
<td>.022</td>
<td>-.306</td>
<td>-.160</td>
<td>.876</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.005</td>
<td>.035</td>
<td>.366</td>
<td>.155</td>
<td>.879</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-.037</td>
<td>.043</td>
<td>-3.200</td>
<td>-.870</td>
<td>.401</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-.010</td>
<td>.022</td>
<td>-.989</td>
<td>-.473</td>
<td>.645</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>.023</td>
<td>.031</td>
<td>2.275</td>
<td>761</td>
<td>.461</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a. Dependent Variable: Treatment